

The first table alphabeticall
Containing an absolute extract of such names and matters as
the description of Britaine and England doth afford by present
view whereof the reader may iudge what frutefull knowledge
is to be gathered out of the same: collected by
Abraham Fleming.

A Ache of Bangor now plowed ground, 83, a 30
Abbe of Fontaines famous how seated, 94, b 60
Abbe of monks Benedictine suppressed, 103, a 60
Abbe of Dunelm by whom and whereupon it was begun to be built, 149, a 10
Abbas in France how named, 139, b 10
Aber in Brittain is the mouth of fall of euern river, 68, b 20
Abertaw the Brittain name of Berkeable, 65, b 60
Abstinence of the north Brittons, 166, a 60
Adamant stones, 239, b 20
Ader in the Sharon tony described after, 228, a 10
Admirell, and the reason of the name, 200, b 60
Adulterie. See Fornication and whozodome.
Aegypt how many cities it contained, now decayed, 193, a 40
Aecum. See Age.
Age of thirre & thirre scope, &c. pearces, and what Epaminondas said thereof, 115, b 20
Age in Latine Seculi or Aeuu and what that word signifieth, 244, b 10
Aid foreyn and the hurt thereof, 6, b 10, 20, 30, 31
Aittes stone, 239, b 20
Alabaster white where to be had, 235, a 40
Albania how first called Scotland, 117, b 60. what it contained as Britane left it, 116, b 20. The portion of Albanactus the yonger son of Brutus, 92, b 60. Divided by Hercules among his captives and soldiers, 118, a 10
Albanact the yonger sonne of Brutus had Albania given him, 116, b 10. His name, & his dea h reuenged by his brethren, 117, a 10
Alban how long he gouerned Britaine, and by whom he was slaine, 4, a 10. He with a companie of his race proceeding from Chan, 5, b 10. He & Beracion iouined powers against Hercules, 4, a 40. His name died not, though he were slaine in fight, 4, b 10
Alban the name of Britaine, & why so called as some connecture, 3, b 10. The ancient religious bled therein, 19, a 10. The name thereof how long it remained, 4, b 10. How long it was so called, 4, b 10. The name of it better knowne to the Greeks than that of Britaine, 5, a 10. What sondry nations had dwelt in it, 5, a 50
See Britaine & England.
Alchumie a metall woorthie to be banished out of England, 238, b 40
Aloude a famous citie, 88, a 50
Ancient & how seated, 191, a 40
Alder growing in England whole bark serueth to die blacke, 213, b 10
Aldermarke church in London why so named, 113, a 60
Alderware a town about Came and why so named, 113, a 60
Ale diuerlie termed for the strength, 202, a 60. What slights are bled for the vicerance of it, 170, a 60
Alen the east and west, rivers described, 90, b 30
Alexander ouerthrow and killed a lion, 226, b 10
Alexander Phereus and his dog, 231, b 10
Alfing the seuenth abbat of Sh. Albons, 192, b 20
Alfred first diuided England into shires, 153, a 50. King of Northumbria and the place of his buriall, 95, b 10. His death laid to carle Godwinns charge, and how he was slaine, 132, b 10
Alkes and Alres, 226, b 60
Alps, and that sundrie cities & holdes were placed among them, 4, a 60
Alps or hills of Snowdome, no lesse famous than the transmarine Alps, 80, b 10
Alume: note, 236, b 10
Amber great store to be had in ceruene Ilands of Scotland, 43, b 60. Amber a kind of great stone, 239, a 40
Amber river described, 97, b 60
Amcolme & witham rivers of which goeth a bywoyd, 100, b 10
Ammeie river his course, 47, b 40. See Rivers.
Amphibologie of the word Shworda, 78, a 10
Anandale taketh his name of the river Anand, 88, a 40
Anarig or Crowlad Ale, why so called, 103, a 10
Ancienter sameth to haue bene a great thing, 217, b 20
Anchoys of wood comon to the Gothlanders & others, 3, b 60
Aneres boze great sway in time past in Anarig, 103, a 10
Andredeschetter, 217, b 10
Andrew Ward writ of sanctificall Englishmen, 172, a 10
Angles one of the six nations that came with the Saxons into Britaine, 5, a 30
Angles lend one of the names of Britaine, 5, a 10
Angleseie why so named, 36, b 10. Cut from Wales by wozy king of the sea, 35, b 60. Lott in the conquerors time and recovered againe in William Rufus time, 36, b 10. Fullie as great as the wight, 36, a 10
Angusian king of Scots beareth king Arthurs sword befoze him in signe of homage, 120, b 10
Anselme archbishop of Cantuarburie pretending an unwillingnesse to be placed in that se, 133, a 60
Anthyophagi of the Irish in Britaine, 6, a 10
Antimonic, 236, b 10
Antiquities found in sundrie places of England, 216, b 60
Antoninus his thopow fares, 249, a 30
Ape an enemie to yong children, 227, a 60
Apparell of clergie men in England, 132, a 10. And of the laie people, 171, b 60
Arcadian dogs, 232, a 20
Archbishop of Cantuarburie title and office at kings coronations, &c. 132, a 10. He crowneth the king, 134, b 60. He rescued of his pail, 143, a 10
Archbishop of Yorks authoritie extended thorough out all Scotland, 120, b 10. Fighteth against the king of Scots, 126, b 60. Crowneth & queene whose perpetuall chapline he is, 134, b 60. His chappell called Cawod, and the vse thereof, 95, a 50
Archbishop Cranmer of Cantuarburie spitefullie abused as being thought an oster, 152, a 20
Archbishop of London named Falkland, 27, b 40
Archbishop Richard of Cantuarburie misliked exemption of clergimen from the court & council, 135, a 60
Archbishop Robert of Cantuarburie a poyzman, 7, a 10. Ambitious and malicious, 132, a 60. Expelled out of England, 7, a 50
Archbishops authoritie at the first equal, 134, b 60. Chace in Britaine in times past, 131, b 30
Archbishops of London their names, 140, b 60. So many as are extant to be had from the first first received, 147, a 10
Archbishops of Caerlithon J. J.

Archerie. See Bowes.
Archamenes (like bishops) constituted, 117, b 40. Conuerced into bishops, 118, b 50
Arme of able men that England can leaue, 158, a 60
Armour and munition in England, 198, a 10. Differing from that of other nations, and wherein it consisteth, 198, a 60
Armozie of the pynce and of the nobilitie, 199, a 20
Arnold sir Nicholas knight byed the best hofis in England, 220, b 60
Arthure the great held a parliament at Chekker, 73, b 50. His feast roiall held at Caerleon, whereat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10. His bodie higher by two foot than any mans that came to see it, 10, b 30. His last and fatall conflict, & where fought, 65, a 10
Artificers diet, 167, b 50
Arundell John archbishop of Cantuarburie fled to Rome for feare of his head, 134, b 20
Arundell towne and the castell so named of the river Arun, 54, a 60
As cometh by naturallie of it selfe euerie where in England, 213, a 50
Aspe growing in England, whereof fletchers doe make their arrowes, 213, b 10
Athes none peldeth England, 220, b 60
Athellane R. of Britaine subdued Scotias whole & gane land thereof by dea, 121, b 60
Athellane chiefe pynkeger of Berkeable, 65, b 60
Athellane ouerthroweth thousandes of aliens at Seton in Denonshire, 59, a 20
Atheniens, when they began their peare, 244, a 10
Attaine, 155, b 60
Atturates multiplied how in conuement, 156, a 10
Awater the bishops purpose in beginning to cleanse the fosse dike, 100, b 49
Augu*

The first table for the description

Signifine the monke his con-
verting of the Saxons from
Paganisme, 27, a 20. One
and twentie hundred monkes
slaine in his quarell, 35, b 40
Thon river, and his courtesie de-
scribed, 57, a 60
Thon river the third by sundrie
occasions growne famous,
67, b 10
Thon of Hene river giurth
Hampton his name, 101, b 60
Th river in Summerfethire
described, 58, b 60
Th river the secod of that name
described, 67, a 50

B.

Baders in Englad, 225, b 30
Bailiffes office, 155, a 60
Bainards castell, when and by
whom builded, 195, b 30
Baldwine archbishop of Can-
turburie, 216, b 60
Bangor bishopiks erectio, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 145, a 30
Bangor monasterie now plou-
ghed ground, 83, a 30
Banks of Cheshill & the strange
nature thereof, 58, b 10
Baptisme without preists, 41,
a 20. Mistured to a great
fozt at once, 43, b 50
Banneret an order of knights,
162, a 30
Bards and wherbyon they had
their name, 21, a 30. Degen-
erate from their first instituti-
on, 21, a 40. A name contemp-
tuouslie ascribed to idoles &
foles, 21, a 50
Barbas the first king of Celtis
21, a 10. A Celtike word and
what it significh, 21, a 50
Bernacles generation verie
strange, 222, b 60. Great plen-
tie in Spyna and Ireland,
being neither fish nor flesh, 38,
a 40. Their generation by dis-
igent inquirie partlie known-
en, 38, a 50
Barnet & Bullomaca all one
or not far in lunder, 191, b 10
Baro a word pet in use, and
commonlie pronounced Bar-
nes, 157, b 10
Baron wherof he beareth his
name, & his dignitie, 157, a 60.
Whos to created, 158, b 10
Baron cheife lord of exchequer,
157, b 20
Barons in England how man-
ie, 165, a 20
Barrie Island went fiftie years
ago for ten pounds, 75, b 10.
And of certeine strange nos-
les to be heard at a rite ther-
of, 129, b 40
Bath how called in the Romas
time, 190, b 50. And of the an-
cientnes of the same, 215, b 10
Bath and Welles counted but
one citie, 189, b 30
Bath bishopikes erectio, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 142, a 20
Baths hot, with their number,
names, & colour of their wa-
ter, &c. 216, a 30. Whether na-
tural or artificiall, 215, b 10.
216, a 10
Baths cold in Summerfeth-
shire, 214, b 40. & See Welles.
Battell first on the water that
euer was fought, 3, b 60
Battell cruell betwene H-
rcules, Albion, and Bergion,
&c. 4, a 50
Battellon Blozeheath, & See
Blozeheath, Condit, and
warre.
Beaks savage in England,
225, a 40. Venenous, 227, b 60

Beauchampe Henrie crowned
king of Wigh, &c. 31, b 60
Becket Thom. fourth pious-
lie to king Henrie the se-
cond, 133, b 30
Beda a famous preist & where
he was brought up, 91, a 40 b
10. Where he was borne
and dwelt, 91, a 10. The first
doctor that euer was in Ca-
bridge, 150, b 10
Bede and the maner of brew-
ing thereof, 169, b 30. What
water best to make it, 170, a
40. March bare, 167, b 40.
& See Ale.
Beds how ingendered, 228, b
40. & See Honie.
Beggars termed idle, who they
be, 183, a 30, 60
Bellforest his opinion touching
the name Anglio, 5, a 40. He
maketh but foure parts of
the earth, 1, b 30
Belue & Zen part the whole
empire betwixt them, 117, b 30
Belines gate, 195, b 60
Belins a river: note, 187, b 60
Bendishes gentlemen of an an-
cient and seruiceable house,
106, b 40
Bendish hall confined from the
Bendishes by the monks of
Feuerham, 106, b 40
Benedict bishop the monke,
187, b 40
Benefices in England so small
that they will not mainteine
a scholar much lesse a learned
man, 136, b 10. Diversle wotes
slesed, 136, b 20, 137, a 10.
Tenthis paid out of the year-
lie to the prince, 136, b 30.
Two by dispensation how
they may be held, 136, a 60.
A direction for patrons to be-
stow them well in vacancie,
151, a 10. & See Ministers.
Bergion reigned over the Dy-
chades as supream lord, 4, a
40. He and Albion slaine by
Hercules, 4, a 10. & See Al-
bion.
Berill in use of glasse for win-
dowes, 188, a 10
Bernicia otherwise called Noz
thumberland, 120, b 20. & See
Bernicia & Northumberland.
Berstabe towne sometime wal-
led with foure gates: note,
65, b 60
Berwike peised by to f king
of England without resis-
tance, 127, a 10. Wonne by the
Scots but not the castell,
126, b 60
Berwike bpo Tweid by whom
builded, 118, a 50
Bilston, & See Castell.
Bener no where to be found in
Britaine, but in f river Cel-
tic, 79, a 50. His hinder feet
and taile supposed to be fish,
225, b 60
Benerleie how called in old
time, and how it came to the
present name, 93, b 20
Benerleie John the first doctor
that euer was in Wexford,
150, b 10. First teacher of di-
uinitie in Wexford, 93, b 20
Birds: & See Fowles.
Bishop first of the Ile of Man,
38, a 20. But a bishops ha-
dow, and why, 38, b 20. Of
the Dychades whose se is at
Domona 42, b 40. Of Shire-
burne slaine in the battell of
Birkelane, 95, a 30. Of Win-
chester perpetuall prelat to
the honorable order of the
garter, 141, b 10
Bishop and his clerks, certeine

Bishops in their ancience as
they sat in parlement An. 5.
reg. Elisabeth, 165, a 60. They
prech diligetlie, though their
predecessors in times past
were occupied in tempe-
stall affaires, 135, a 60. They are
called honorable, 157, b 40.
And lords 50. Greattie este-
med in times past, 158, a 10.
Their livings slesed, & sun-
dry actions of theirs against
this spitefull age defended,
139, a 30. Itallas sue succe-
ded each other in Worcester
see, 142, b 20. Of Durham
sometimes earls Palantine,
145, b 40. Of Lichfield for a
while called bishops of Che-
ster, 143, a 10. Of London so
manie as are extant to be had
from the saith first received,
147, a 30. These chiefs in
Britaine, 24, a 20. Recferred
from the pulpit to the keeping
of the kings wardrobe, 142,
b 50. & See Clergie.
Bishoppe of London why cal-
led honorable, 147, b 60. In
the Ile of Man and Wolfe
donation, 146, a 60
Bishoppe in England their
erations and their feuerall
circuits, &c. 140, a 50. Their
tenths & to what summs they
peacelle amounted, 146, a 30.
Under the see of Canturbu-
rie twentie one, and 702, b
10. They beare the names of cities, and why,
192, b 40. Querthowne and
now out of name, which in old
time were famous, 146, b 20.
Bought & sold as other mea-
ner livings, 137, b 30. They
thorough out all this land,
118, b 60. How manie in En-
gland with archbishopikes,
189, b 20. In wales their e-
rection, circuit, & valuation,
145, a 10. In France how
manie, 139, b 10
Bitumen, 236, b 20
Blacknesse end of what betheth
the sea is there, 3, a 20
Blokeholes. & See Castles.
Blozeheath battell betwene
Henrie the first and the duke
of Yorkes purposed, but not ex-
ecuted, 69, b 50
Bloudstone, 219, b 20
Bodgers suborned and licen-
ced: note, 202, b 30
Bodinus & wherof he deriuet
the name Albion, 3, b 10
Bones of dead men of greater
 stature tha is credible found
in Godmancester, 102, b 60
& See Giants.
Bozes nature, & how he is to be
hunted being wild, 226, b 20.
Came made bawne, 221, b 60
Bozholder, 154, a 20
Botes guided by the ferri-
men by a rope without oyes,
58, b 20. What number of
them & water men are kept
and maintained upon the
Chames, 47, a 60. Made of
rushes & reeds, 3, b 60
Boves long of great use some-
times in Englad, 198, a 50, 60
& See Archerie.
Blackleie sometimes a noble
towne, now scarce a good vil-
lage, 102, a 60
Blackwozt, 169, b 60
Bawne of the boze, wherof
note the termes, 222, a 40. A
meat not vsualie knowne to
strangers, 221, b 60. Eaten in

Eant by a papist that take it
to be fish, 222, a 10
Bread why it holdeth not out
the fire, 168, b 10. Of buerles
foges, 168, b 10. Not lashed
into either for f size of stufte,
202, a 40
Brennicham towne by what ar-
tificers chiefe maintained,
97, a 10
Brennicia aliis Northumber-
land a kingdome, 16, b 60.
Wherof it sometime took
that name, 89, a 20
Brennich river wherof Bren-
nicia kingdome took f name
89, a 20
Bretton blockes neuer lene,
but against some mischance is
best to chat house, 67, b 20
Bride river mouth naturallie
placed betwene two hills, fit
for a haven, 58, b 40
Bridge of London a continuall
street situate ouer f Chames,
47, a 50. Of Rochester by
whome begun and by whom
finshed, 52, b 60. Of Alfas
ouerthrowne by the rage of
a river, 74, a 60
Bricke burning a decate of
wood, 234, b 50
Bristol how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 60. Bishop-
pe therof, erectio, circuit,
and valuation, 144, b 50.
Britaine when not cut fro the
maine by Noahs flood, 225, b
30. The first conquest therof,
3, a 60. The gospell preached
there and by whom, 23, a 11.
Diuided by f Romans into
five pprovinces, 17, b 30. The
manifold alterations and co-
uersions of the estate therof,
since the time of Samothas,
28, a 10. How it lieth from the
maine, 2, a 60. Unto what po-
tion of the earth it is refer-
red, 2, a 60. Why called Albi-
on (as some cocture) 3, b 10.
Ships wrought of wicher
sometime bled in it, 3, b 60.
The kings therof from Sa-
mothas to Brit, and so for-
wards, 17, 18, 19. Of Poules
prefere there, 23, a 10. It
hath need of no nation but
it selfe, 237, a 50. Subdued
by Julius Cesar, 118, b 30.
Edgar king thereof rowed in
a barge by six of seven kings,
122, b 60. Noticed by Brit
& his posteritie during twa
and fiftie descents, 118, a 10.
Why named the great, 118, b
40. The fouereringtie therof
how it remaineth to the prin-
ces of the same, 116, b 50. Of
the people there, their consti-
tution of bodie, age, &c. 114, a
60, 115, a 10. How first di-
uided into three portions, 116, a
10. Generallie commended in
an ancient monument, 112, a
20. The foure high waies
sometime made in it by the
princes of the same, 112, a 40.
The aire, soile, and commodi-
ties thereof, 108, b 30. Under
the Celts thre hundred and
one and fouertie peeres, 3, b 10.
The distance of it from the
maine, 3, a 20. Called Alaten-
tia, 5, a 20. The name of it
knowne to some of f Grekes,
5, a 10. The longitude & lati-
tude thereof, 2, b 20. A long
while called Amothas, 3, a
60. The ancient names of it,
3, a 10. Promonities thereof,
3, a 10. The forme of it thre
cozners, 2, b 60. Banance a-
mong

of Britaine and England.

among writers about the co-
passe therof, 2, b 40. A parcel
of it inhabited sometime by
the Irish, 6, a 10. Described
with manie sorts of people, 5,
b 30. what sundrie people and
nations seiled themselues in
it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles
land by shewidit, 5, a 20. It was
to be seene upon the coasts of
it, 29, b 30. The first prouince
that receiued the gospell ge-
nerallie, 24, b 20. Into how
manie kingdoms it hath bin
diuided, 14, 15, 16. what nati-
ons came with the Saxons
into it, 5, a 30. The first
one enter kingdome, 14, b 50.
How some inhabited after the
diuision of the earth, 5, a 10.
The differing opinions of
men touching the name of it,
4, b 20. Whether it were some-
time parcel of the maine, 4, b
50. How long it was called
Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered of
a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60.
¶ See Albion, England,
Diet, Romans, & Scots.
Britons diuided this Island in-
to cantreds, 153, a 50. Their
abillience, 166, a 60. They
had some vie of Logike and
Rhetorike from the Galles,
20, a 60, b 10. The speech of
ancient Ioynt and of the Celts
much alike, 12, b 40. They &
the Celts indifferencie cal-
led Cimbri, 13, a 10. They are
diuised into Wales & Coene-
wall by the Saxons, &c. 6, b
30. Diligent and radie in pe-
degrees, 13, a 60, b 10. Their
industrie in the vse and appli-
cation of the benefites of their
countrie, 111, b 20. Defended
against their slaunderers, 115,
a 10, b 10. Valourous, 114, b
10. The constitution of their
bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight
building, 187, a 20. ¶ See
Welshmen.
Brewers. ¶ See Brewers.
Bute the sonne of Sphilius ar-
riued in Britaine with his
ships, 5, b 10. what time he
arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10.
The furniceth all Britaine,
116, a 10. He diuided all Bri-
taine to his three sonnes, 116,
a 50. From whence he learned
his religion, 22, a 60. His death
the manner thereof not certein-
lie knowne, 116, a 30. Inter-
red at his new cite, 116, b 30.
Buron John bishop of Here-
ford keeper of 8 kings ward-
robe, 142, b 50.
Buchanan partlie followeth
the error of Goropius about
Britaine, 3, b 10.
Bucke, a what names he hath
before he be so called, 226, a 30.
Buckingham & Bedfordshires
haue the riuer Clea rising in
their berie confines, 102, b 20.
Buckhurst lord ambassador to
the French king in Henrie
the fourths time, 231, a 30.
Buballolim in Anglia, 208, a 10.
Building and furniture of hou-
ses in England described, 187,
a 10. With stone now comon-
lie vfed, 234, b 40. How & cu-
rious deuises vfed therein,
212, b 10. Quarries of stone
seruing thereto, 234, b 10.
Buildings in England of what
manner, 109, b 10.
Buls wild sometimes in Eng-
land, 225, b 10.
Burchier sir Rafe knight his

deuise of casting alabaſter in
molds, 235, a 60.
Burgesses & citizens, 162, b 60.
Ancient manner of buriall in
Angleſeie, 36, b 60.
Burials of the kings of Ire-
land, 40, a 20.
Burials of the kings of Scot-
land, 40, a 20.
Burrow, 154, a 20.
Burrow kind what kind of cu-
stone, 180, b 20.
Burrowes how they were wai-
led about with stone walles,
217, b 60. And to what vse the
Britons put them, 218, a 10.
Buttermen and the cause that
butter riseth in the price, 203,
b 30.
Buxton baths, 214, b 30.

C.

Cæſar made a tabber of En-
gliſh pearle, 239, a 60.
Cain an Engliſh ſaint and of
his effectuall prayers, 68, a 30.
Cair Caradoc a ſtrong plate of
incamping, 195, a 50.
Cairmarden how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 10.
Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229,
b 50.
Calaminarie ſtones, 239, b 20.
Calcedonic ſtone, 239, b 20.
Calendar of England how it
might be the more perfect,
244, a 30, 60.
Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.
Capſicell in vse in the ar-
ches, 182, a 20. Generalle cor-
rected by the pope, 244, a 50.
Calendar of the greateſt faires
in England, 245, a 10. Of the
greateſt travelled thowes
fares and townes in Eng-
land, 247, a 40.
Calends of the moneth confe-
crated to Iuno, & the reason
of the name, 243, a 10.
Calke a towne in Picardie, &
how far diſtant from Rome,
3, a 20.
Camelon the principall cite of
Diet, ouerthrowne by Ju-
lius Cæſar, 118, b 30.
Camber the ſecond ſonne of
Bute had Cambria giuen,
116, a 60.
Cambria why ſo called, 68, b 10.
A peninſula of byland, now
named Wales, 116, a 60.
Cambridge how called in the
Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-
uerſitie erected by Sigibert,
144, a 50. Foſſie fix miles fro
London, 148, b 20. Not long
ſince burned, 148, b 60. Col-
leges with their founders
names, 151. Kings col-
lege chappell of what ſtone it
is builded, 234, b 60. ¶ See
Universities.
Candels of tallow eaten by of
an Iſland gentlewoman,
231, b 50.
Candida caſa, 146, b 60.
Cane ſtone, 234, b 60.
Cantaber a Spaniard begun
the vniuerſitie of Cambridge,
148, a 60.
Cating. ¶ See Pedlers French.
Cantuarburie how called in the
Romans time, 190, a 60. The
chiefe cite of the kingdome of
Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two
onlie prouinces now of Eng-
land, 131, a 30. Biſhoprikes
vnder the ſaid ſee twentie one
135, a 10. Biſhop of Rocheſter
croſſebearer in times paſt to
the archbiſhop of the ſaid ſee,
140, b 30. Archbiſhoprike

when and by whom firſt ere-
cted, & the circuit of the ſame,
140, a 60. Archbiſhops of
the poſſible ſtampe, 220, a 10.
bitious, contentious, &c. 132,
133.
Canutus lawes for his ſonnet,
206, b 50, 207, a 10. He was a
glutton, 170, b 40. His autho-
riſing of the clergie to puniſh
whoſedome, 185, a 60.
Capons made of gilded cockes
a practice brought in by the
Romans, 223, a 40.
Carabocks a lineage of great ho-
nor, antiquitie and ſeruice,
69, a 30.
Carcer Acoli an hole ſo called in
old time, 67, a 50.
Cardans ſond opinion touching
dogs become ſoules, and
ſoules dogs, 232, a 30. His
report of Henrie the eight,
196, b 10.
Cardus benedictus, 209, a 60.
Cariell how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 30. Some-
times named Cairdail, 146, a
20. Standeth betwene two
ſtreames of riuers, 88, a 10.
The biſhoprikes erection, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 146, a 10.
Carolus Cluſus, 210, a 10.
Carpenters of England high-
lie comended, 188, a 40. They
paſſe in their new frames the
fineſt of old, 212, a 60.
Carpes lateſtie brought into
England and later into the
Chames, 46, b 20.
Carthamus baſtard ſaffron, 234,
a 60.
Caſtell of Bungle & Leiſceſter,
&c. when & by whom deſaced,
195, a 20. Of Bedons prophie-
tie, 195, a 10. Of Cambridge
higher than that of Droghda,
148, b 60.
Caſtels and holds in England,
194, a 40. Many & by whom
ſometimes builded, 194, b 10.
what and where maintained,
194, b 40. The ruine of manie
cities, 194, a 50. The cauſe of
their ruine & decay, 194, b 30.
At Cambridge and Droghda
by whom builded, 149, a 10.
Carthage how far diſtant from
England, 113, b 30.
Cartell kept for profit, 219, a 40.
Sometimes ſeē upon ſaffron,
232, b 10. In England of di-
uerſe ſorts, 110, b 20.
Caues wherein are hals, cham-
bers, & all officers of houſhold
cut out of hard rocks, 130, a 30.
Cawood caſtell belonging to the
archbiſhop of York, 95, a 50.
Celts properlie called Galles,
12, b 50. Britaine vnder them
thre hundred ſortie and one
yeares, 3, b 10. whether they
ſpoke Greke or no, 12, b 50.
They & the Britons indiffe-
rentlie called Cimbri, 13, a 10.
Chalke in ſome places ſold by
the pound, 187, a 60.
Cham notwithstanding his
lewdnes made a god, 21, b 40.
The doctrine of him and his
diſciples, 21, b 30. what reli-
gion his poſteritie brought o-
uer into Britaine, 21, b 50,
60, 22, a 11.
Chamberlaine. ¶ See Junes.
Chancelor lord of England his
dignitie, 164, b 40.
Chanons of old ſorum togi-
ther by the eares, note, 17, a 10.
Chapell of the kings college of
what ſtone it is builded, 234,
b 60.
Chapmen. ¶ See Junes.
A. G.

Charles the fourth emperour
glaſed church windows with
gent ſtone, 239, a 40.
Chafe and parke how they uſe
fer, 206, a 10.
Chales & what beaſts to them
properlie belonged, 206, a 20.
Chedderhole of Chedder rocks
in Summerſetſhire an Eng-
liſh wonder, 129, b 20.
Chelmeſford or Chelmerſford ſo
named of the riuer Chelmer,
107, a 50.
Cherwort. ¶ See Werr.
Cheſill riuer deſcribed, being
like a narrow banke, note, 18,
b 10.
Cheſter how called in the Ro-
mans time and when it was
an vniuerſitie, 190, b 20. How
ſeated, why called Caerleior
or Civitas legionum, and how
ſitche in old time, 73, b 50.
Raced to the ground and not
ſince reediſed, 35, b 40. Bi-
ſhoprikes erection, circuit,
and valuation, 145, b 30.
Cheſterſhire & Lancuſterſhire
diuided by the riuer Came,
84, a 20.
Cheviot hils twentie miles in
length, 109, a 60.
Chicheſter how called in the
Romans time, 190, b 60. Bi-
ſhoprike when firſt begun, &
the circuit therof, &c. 141, a 50.
Chimnies now manie, in times
paſt few, 188, b 30.
Chipping Walden, why ſo na-
med, 206, b 20.
Chriſtians ſpared from the ſu-
rie of the wood, 121, b 10.
Chronicles of Warrnell, 113, a
40. Of Burton, 23, b 10. Of
Coghall, 12, a 60.
Chyſocolla, 236, b 20.
Chyſſall ſtone, 239, b 20.
Church of England moze bene-
ficiall to the princes coffers
than the ſtate of the laitie, 137,
b 10. The ancient & preſent
eſtate thereof, 131, a 30. It is
become the alie whereon eue-
rie market man is to ride and
caſt his wallet, 137, a 60.
Lands of it and college poſ-
ſeſſions pried after by bing-
thrites, 152, b 20. whether
that which Lucius builded
at London ſtood at weſtmin-
ſter or in Coenehill, 24, a 60.
That of S. Martins turned
into a barne, 56, b 60. ¶ See
Universitie.
Churches in England ſcowed
and cleaſed from all reliques
of idolatrie, and how beauti-
full, 138, b 30. Privileges
granted to them and church-
yards, 197, b 50. Stone in
times paſt was vfed and de-
dicated to the building of the,
234, b 30. The old eſtate of
cathedral churches, 139, b 40.
Exerciſes kept in them, 135,
a 50. why ſo called, 135, a 10.
In part converted into mar-
kets & ſhops, & why, 135, a 50.
Churches collegiat diuers in
England, 151, b 20. Pariſh
churches whereupon they be-
gan & were erected, 135, a 40.
Exerciſes vfed ordinarie in
them, 138, a 10. Decayed in
Lelands time, 193, b 60. In
Lincolne ſitie two in times
paſt, 193, b 40. In France
how manie, 139, b 10. ¶ See
Clergie and Pariſhes.
Cireſter how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 40.
Cidmouth hauē wherof ſo na-
med, 59, a 40.
Cinna

The first table for the description

Cinnabarium, 236, b 20	ied The helic confit, 57, a 10	D.	Doe of a word of large signifi-
Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50	Hot & cloudie betwixt Athelstane and ceretne aliens at Seeton in Devonshire, 59, a 20	The naturall when it beginneth, 241, a 60. Longest in some parts of Britaine, 2, b 40. Of how manie houres it consisteth: note, 241, a 40. Diuerlie accounted by houres, 241, b 10. Artificiall, 241, b 30	cation, 150, b 10
When first builded and multiplied, 190, a 20. Greater in times past when husbandrie were also citizens, 190, a 30. That send knights, citizens, burgesses, and barons to the parliament, 174, b 40. Southerlie builded were ancient, faire & great, 189, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50. Ancient to be decaied as that their ruines are no where to be seene, 191, a 30. The names of them in England, 192, b 10. Of the Towns Citizens & burgesses, 162, b 50	Conquest of England attempted in Athelstans times, but withstood, 59, a 20. A feweneth of England out of the north prophesied, 8, a 30. Diuerlie since duke Williams time, that prospered not, 8, a 10, 20	Dices of the weake named after the English, Saxons, and South monie, 244, b 20. Caico Atri among the Romans, why, 243, a 20. Diuerlie accounted and named of diuerlie people, 242, a 60	Dodon river & bound to Cumberland & Westmorland, 86, b 20
Citizens & burgesses, 162, b 50	Constables high and petie their offices, 155, b 10	Dales thre whereof men doubt whether theuies of true men do most abound in them, 91, a 20	Dogs of Engane & their qualities, 239, b 40. That serue for saluon of two sorts called spaniels, 230, a 60. What sort of all most cruel & tugging, 232, a 10. Of a homelike kind, 230, b 40. Diuised into several kinds, 230, a 10
Claire of diuerse sorts occupied in building, 187, a 50	Contention greuous betwene the king of England & Lild bishop of Ely: note, 143, b 10	Danes how they came first into Britaine, 6, b 30. Prospered not in their purpose establishing of themselves in Britaine, and why, 6, b 40. Arrive in Scotland & kill king Constantine, 121, a 60. Sometime lordes of Domonia all Ile in Scotland, 42, b 60	Dolphin of France the title of the french kings eldest son, 157, a 10
Clarens duchie whense it had the denomination, 105, b 20	Copper, 238, b 20	Darbie towne so named of the river Darwent, 96, a 10	Done a swift river and for his nobilitie notable, 98, b 50
Claudia Rufina a Britishe lady, 23, a 60	Copiholders oppressed, 189, a 40	Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30	Doner castell wherof the libelhood it toke the name, 53, a 60
Clethys in Shropshire, 109, a 60	Cordage sometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91, a 10	Darwell river described, 92, b 10	Doake sir Francis knight his boiage, 1582, 237, b 10
Cleth river rising in the verie confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	David king of Scots earle of Huntingdon, 123, b 10	Dyfeld sometimes a godlike towne now a small vilage, 93, a 60, b 10
Clergie of England reuerent the light of in foreyn regions, 118, a 40. Favourable in punishing whoretome, 185, b 10	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deacons in the church of England but no subdeacons, 136, a 40	Dynke bled in England, 169, a 20. Of the Ware.
Clergie men bled kings as they liked, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30. Immunitie of them greater vnder idolatrie than vnder the gospell, 20, b 40. Of the Priests, 241, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowne before the conquest, 135, a 10. Of Paulus in their succession to the last named Alexander Howell, 147, b 20	Dynkers great & yet no dynars, 42, a 60
Clocks, 241, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Decet in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypping well and the wonderfull nature thereof, 129, b 60
Cloken inheritor to the whole empire, and why he diuised it, 117, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Cloth carried out to be home, 236, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Clothworkers statute and beg, 236, b 10	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Cobham lord John begun to build Rochester bridge, 52, b 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Cobham Thomas bishop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Cell traitorous slain in his bed, 117, b 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Colines foreyn both of gold and silver, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now present, 218, a 50. Of the Home and Romans, 107, b 10. Whether so named of the river Colne or Colonia Romanorum, 106, a 30. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Named a long time Colonia, 217, b 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Colemines, 236, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Colewort medicinal, 209, b 50	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Coleme what it is, 191, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
College. Of the Uniuersitie, Collet John deane of Paulus founder of Paulus schoule, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Combat betwene Constantine & Gomagot, 8, b 50. Of the Conflur, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Comes. Of the Earle, 147, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Commons in England to what use they serued, and how their use is percutted, 112, a 10. Perceded vpon by the erecting of incements, 112, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Complaint first rendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Complexions of people according to the climat where they dwell, 114, b 30	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Conies so far, that the greale of one breed sir of seven ounces, 110, b 40	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Conflict betwixt churchmen & cal-	Cornwall called the promontorie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Britons call it Cernew, 14, a 50. The breedth of it & Devonshire, 66, a 30	Deceit in saltron, and how to be percutted, 233, b 60	Dypps, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60

of Britaine and England.

superstitious & credulous; note, 149, a 10
Edward the first did first coine the pence & small peeces round, 218, b 60
Edward the second held a parliament at Salisbury, 57, a 50
Edward the confessor of whose descende, & his laws, 122, b 50, 7, a 30. Surnamed the saint, 7, b 60. Preferrith the Normans to the greatest offices in his reame, 7, a 10. Visited by duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10. He had no issue, 123, a 10
Edward the third deuter of the order of the garter, 141, b 10. Got the Ile of wight whole into his hands, 31, b 60. First planted larkon in Walden, 232, b 50
Edward the fourth granted licence to transport rams & ewes into Spaine, 221, a 10
Eeles devouring fishes, 224, a 10. How to haue brood of them, 224, a 50. ¶ See Fishes.
Elts both of land and water, 228, b 30
Eggs great store sold by diuerse kinds of foules in the Ile of Farne, 44, a 60
Egbert the first that began to know the necessitie of a nauie, 201, b 40
Egghight king of Northumbers and his palace where seated, 93, b 10
Egles in England; note, 227, b 10
Eljod abbat of saint Albons, 191, b 50
Eleutherius sendeth preachers ouer into Britaine, 24, a 20. Being dealt therein by king Lucius, 23, a 25
Elie a famous Ile seven miles euerie waie, and not accessible but by three causes, 112, a 10. In the Normans time called the Ile of wines, 111, a 20. Whosepikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 143, a 50
Elizabeth queene furnissheth England with munition, & where by, 198, a 20
Ella the Dard first held the kingdom of Sussex, 16, b 10
Elmes great store in England, 213, a 30. On the southside of Dover court notable, 213, a 40
Eltham by whome builded, 196, a 30
Emelins opinion of the generation of gold and silver, 337, a 30
England called Lhoegres, 116, a 50. why called Britaine the great, 118, b 40. Angelland, of Angles land, 5, a 20. The centre, namill, of midst of it whereabouts, 48, b 30. How manie cities and townes it hath, 189, b 20. Lelle need of other nations than other nations of it, 235, a 10. Governed by three sorts of persons, 164, a 60. Little England of low England, 44, b 30. Whiles betwixt the greatest townes for trauell, how manie, 247, a 40. Degrees of people there, 136, b 50. How people in it of three sorts, 182, b 50. Laws since the first inhabitation thereof, 176, b 50. It and Scotland by what rivers diuided on the east and the west, 107, b 20. Of the ancient and present estate of the church thereof, 131, a 30. Three things growne to be herie greuous in it, 189, a 30. It will as well yeeld wine, as kepe it long, 110, b 60, 111, a 10.

When there is like to be plenty and when scarcitie there, 111, b 40. Of the aire, soile, wind, hills, pastures, coze, ground, &c. 108, b 40. Not vnurnished of hot baths and wells, 214, b 20. How the souerignie of it remaineth to the princes of the same, 116, b 50. The tax of the whole realme, 137, a 50. Gouernment thereof vpon what three kinds of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 50. Building and furniture of houses in it, 187, a 10. The partition wall betwene the Scots and Scots, 127, b 10. Three things greatlie amended therein, 188, b 30. The partition of it into shires and counties, 153, a 10. The accompt of time and his parts there, 241, a 40. Of the mariuels thereof, 128, b 20. Punishments therein for malefactors, 184, b 60. Of castles and holts in it, 194, a 40. It and Wales in times past full of woods, 211, b 60. Of parkes and warrens therein, 204, a 50. Lelle people in it neuer than now, 205, b 10. Four things wished to be reformed therein, 213, b 50. Of the princes court and the courtiers of England, 196, a 50. Palaces for the prince in England, 195, a 60. How manie parishes and market towns it containeth, 194, a 10. Able men that it can make out against the enemye, 198, a 60. Of armour and munition in it, 198, a 10. Well furnished with guns and artillerie, 198, b 40. Comes thereof in times past and now present, 218, a 50. Of cattell kept for profit therein, 219, a 40. It and Scotland diuided by the river Tweed, 88, b 60. Much euill transported into it out of France, 20, b 10. The number of religious houses therein at their dissolution, 26, b 10. In the four parts of it are three severall tongues seld, 14, b 10. Six times subiect to reproch of conquest, 8, a 10. The cause of the conquest thereof by the Normans, 7, a 10. ¶ See Albion, Britaine, Conquest, Danes, Normans, Saxons, &c.
Englishmen noisome to their owne countrie, 153, b 10. Their food and diet, 165, b 30. Well on fute, 163, b 40. Disguised in cast, 165, a 20. Their miserie vnder the French and Normans, 7, b 30. Their apparel, 171, b 60. Brought in lone with outlandish toies, 235, b 10. 236, a 40
Emerita nece vnto Lucius, 24, b 30. Harpyed in Rhetia, 25, b 60
Emma the mother of duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
Epaminondas neat saing touching the age of thirtie, and three score, &c. 115, b 20
Epistle of Eleutherus to Lucius, 25, a 10
Equinoctiall. ¶ See Calendar and Year.
Equites, 118, b 60
Erasmus Roterdamus was in the vniuersities of England, his report of both, 149, b 20
Erke and aldermen by whom first appointed, 153, b 30. Baldwin de Becoun first earle of the Ile of wight, 31, b 50. Of Bullen married king of Scots daughter, 205, b 50. Geste of Erke

constable of the towne, 111, a 20. Godwine belaced by the Normen writers, 132, a 40. John of Sumerset, 127, a 50. Hugh of Chester in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10. Hugh of Shrewesburie in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10. Of Kent Godwins father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, b 60. Of Kent herald sonne to Godwin, 7, b 60. Leofric of Chester, 132, b 30. Richard of warwike, 31, b 60. Of Harum lord William Montacute, 37, b 50. Sheward of Northumberland surnamed Hostis, 132, b 30. Thomas of Lancaster, 126, a 20. Wolodius of Huntington of Northumberland, 123, b 10. A name of office among the Romans, in Latine Comes; note, 157, a 30. Created of the prince, 158, a 60
Erles in England how manie, 164, b 60. How farmers and graiers, 204, b 60. Eight laine in a consia of Thetelane against certeine aliens, 59, a 30. Of Darbie commonlie said to be kings of the Ile of Man, 37, b 50
Erne and eagle taken to be all one, 227, b 20
Erne stone, 239, b 20
Erning street one of the foure highwaies principall of Britaine and how it is extended, 113, b 30
Erth diuided into five parts, 1, b 30. Vnto what portio thereof Britaine is referred, 2, a 30. Variance among writers about the diuision of it, 1, b 10. The diuision of it not yet persettie knowne, 1, a 30. Diuided into three parts, 1, a 10
Erth worth five shilling a lode thirtie yeares ago, 236, b 60
Erths sundrie kinds in Britaine, and which kind most common and best, 111, b 30
Esquire a French word, and who be such, 162, a 40
Essex a kingdom begun vnder Erkenwin, 16, b 20. In time past hath whole bene forest ground, 206, a 60. What heuens it hath, 108, a 60. It and Suffolke parted by the river Sture, 105, a 40
Estrildis drowned by Enedoline, 68, b 30
Eustham monastrie sell downe by it selfe, 67, b 10
Exeter bishoprike when it first began, the circuit of the same, &c. 141, b 60
Exchequer when it openeth, 182, a 10
Excommunicate persons how disabled, 197, b 60

F.

Faculties a great cause of the ruine of the chimonwealth, 205, a 60. Commodious to the prince and yet exclaimd against, 136, a 60
Faires and markets in England, 202, a 10. when and where kept thorough out the yeare, 245, all. Waltrie faires and their abuses, 244, b 60. One or two euerie waie in the great market townes of England, 204, a 30
Fallow deere by whome first brought into this land, 204, b 20

F.

Famine at hand is first seene in the hoymanger, 168, b 20
Farmers when hardie paie could their rents, 188, b 60, 189, a 10
Fastidius archbishop of London, 27, b 40
Fawie towne in what kings daies it grew first famous, 60, a 20
Fellon a word deriued from the Saxon tong, 184, b 60
Fellons that speake not at their arraignment how punished, 185, b 60
Fellonie how punished, 186, b 50. In what cases the gaoler doth commit it, &c. 184, b 20. Conspireth manie greuous crimes; note, 185, a 10
Fennes in England and with what things imbued, 111, b 60
¶ See Parish: s.
Fergus why made king of the Scythians that arrived in Albanie, 117, b 60
Ferrer and Dorex miserable laine, 117, a 60
Festiuall daies. ¶ See Holydaies
Fire kindred by alme, 236, b 10
Ferre growing in Englad, 213, a 60. In times past in Lancashire, 214, a 40
First fruits. ¶ See Tenths.
Firth streame of some called the Parth and Scotish sea, 88, b 40. And what river of streames it receiuet, 88, b 50
Fishes of sundrie sorts great store in the Thames, 46, b 10. Three kinds in a lake, which fishes haue but one eye, appere, 129, b 50. Five sorts, 224, b 40. Offer to come forth in the wind of Aspiaie oile, 227, b 50. what sorts vsuallie taken vpon the English coasts, 223, b 60. Of the sea how they come in season, 224, b 20. What kind persecuted by promiso of sharpe lawes, 224, a 10. Without fins in Lomond lake, 88, a 60
Fitzhenries originnall and advancement, 15, b 60
Fitzwaters necke broken as he was taking hoys backe, 106, b 20
Flamines and archflamines in Britaine, 22, b 40. Eight and twentie, 189, b 20
Flax ought to be sowne by law in England, 111, a 60
Fles of a noisome kind, 228, b 30, 229, a 40
Folkmoie ordeined by king Athur, 155, b 20
Fornication ridiculouslie punished, 185, a 50
Foresles in England & Wales diuerse, 206, a 50
Forts how they came to be erls of Sumarie, Wight, and Devonshire, 31, b 60
Fosse dike clemsed by bishop Atwater, 100, b 40
Fosse one of the highwaies of Britaine, and how it is extended, 112, b 60
Fosse streame able to beare a god bestell, 94, b 10
Foushe de warren & red knight, 15, b 40
Fowles wild & tame in England, 222, b 10. Came of diuerse kinds, 223, a 10. From beyond sea, 223, a 10. Reuinous to be destroyed by law, 223, b 10, 227, b 10. Uncleane, 223, b 10
Founteins abbete famous, how seated, 94, b 60
Fox bishop buildet of Corpus Christi

The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his opinion, 150, b 40
 Fores in England, 235, b 30
 Fraie betwene the duche of Lancasters men and the bishop of Ely, 143, b 60. ¶ See Quarell.
 France how manie archbishops, bishops, & churches it hath, 139, b 10. Much cuill transported from thence into England, 20, b 10
 Franke chalc, 206, a 10. ¶ See Parke.
 French best on horsebacke, 163, b 40. Exiles out of England, 7, a 50. The first soting of them in Britaine since the time of Ethelbert and Sigebert, 7, a 10. The miserie of the English vnder them, 7, b 20. In reporting their owne affaires not to be trusted, 115, a 60. They beride our new archerie, 198, a 60
 Friendship betwene fishes by nature, 224, a 20
 Fridaie why called the king of the woeling, 242, a 40
 Frith an arme of the sea running betwene Kent and Sussex, 118, b 40
 Frofishers boiage for gold, in the peare of our Lord, 1577, 237, b 10
 Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 228, a 60
 Furniture. ¶ See Houses and Building.

G.

Gates, 239, a 10, 40
 Galle deliuerie of great assises, 155, b 30
 Gallies in what case guiltie of felonie, 184, b 30
 Galatea married to Hercules, 4, a 30
 Gallies receiued their religion from the Britons, 20, a 60. What sort of them aduentured into Britaine, 5, b 20
 Gallies belonging to the queens maiestie and hir seruice, 201, a 30. In old time of sundrie sorts and seruice, 200, a 60
 Gardens and orchards in England, 208, a 60. Of our time percelles, 210, b 10. Joining to houses how beautified and furnished with floures, herbes, &c. 209, a 10
 Gardens of the Hesperides, 210, b 10
 Garget a disease in cattell, 110, a 40
 Garnish of pewter becell how much, 237, b 40
 Gauele kind deuised first by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60
 Geat stone, 239, a 10. Of fine kinds, 239, a 50
 Gelousie of mastiffes, 231, a 40
 Gentlemen in England of thre sorts, 156, b 60. Gentlemen gouernours of two sorts, 164, b 10. Gentlemen of bloud, 161, a 40. Gentlemen who to be counted, 162, a 50. Gentlemen Italianate, 162, b 30. Gentlemen of the second degree, 158, b 20. Gentlemen of the greater sort, 156, b 60. Gentlemen rauenners of commodities, 240, a 60. Gentlemen thifters, robbers, 186, a 40. Gentlemen dingthrifts theuifly practises, 199, b 50
 Gentlemens manours, 188, a 40
 Gentlemens diet. ¶ See Diet.
 Germander, 209, a 60

Giant thre of whose teeth weid an hundred ounces, 36, b 30. Bones of one seuentene or eightene cubits long, 9, b 60. The bodie of one found in a coffin of stone in Alderney, 32, b 60. Ones mouth of fixteene foot widenesse, 11, b 60. The bones of one whole car-casse was two and twentie foot long, 10, b 50. One of Spaine that died by a fall vpon the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead sitting with a staffe in his hand like the mast of a tall ship, 9, b 50
 Giants whether ante were or inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40. Sundrie examples of proofe to confirme the opinion of them, 10, a 10. The last of the race left in the land of promise, 9, a 30. Proued by scripture to haue bene in former times, 9, a 10. To what purpose God created such men of mightie stature, 12, a 60
 Gigas or Gephilum significeng a giant, 8, a 10. ¶ See Giants.
 Gilpins preaching effectual in Kiddale, Tundale, and Lid-desdale, 91, a 20
 Gir in the old Saxon spech, significth depe fens and marishes, 101, a 60
 Glasing by whome first brought into this land, 187, b 40
 Glasse how first found, 187, b 60. Of diuerse sorts, 188, a 20. How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England heloe the Romans time, 111, b 10
 Glasses to drinke in greatie used, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from Boheme, 167, a 10
 Glasses to luke in made of tin, 237, b 60. Of silver common to currie dishwasher, 238, a 10
 Glocester how called in the Romans time, 191, a 10. It and Hummersethire by what river parted asunder, 68, a 30. Bishoprike verie ancient, 146, b 30. Erection, circuit, & valuation of it, 142, b 30
 Glutonic of England in Canutus time, 170, b 40
 Godmanchester in old time called Guntchester, whilome a towne of great countenance and verie ancient, 102, b 60
 Gods inferiour how hatched at the first, 21, b 50, 22, a 10. When made such and so honored, 22, b 10. Who was properlie said in old time to haue a seat among them, 21, b 50
 Gogmagogs hill, a strong place of incamping, 195, a 40
 Gold how ingendered in the earth, 237, a 30. Not wanting in England, 237, a 50. From the west Indies, 237, a 60. Graines thereof inclosed in stones, 235, b 60. Drosse in trial: not, 237, b 10
 Goldwell bishop of Oxford a Jesuit, 143, a 50
 Godwine of Kent earle father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason verie slanderouslie, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Norman writers, 132, a 40
 Gose doing beneficiall, 223, a 60
 Goseheard how he leadeh his geese to the feild, 223, a 50
 Goropius triding about the names of places noied, 3, b 10
 Gospel preached how effectual

to conuert and amend mens maners, 91, a 20. The success thereof after the death of Christ, 22, b 60. Had neuer free passage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in Britaine, 23, b 24, a 25
 Gotes great stoze in England & Wales, 221, b 30. Their make medicinable, 221, b 40
 Gots densie for the destruction of their white crows, 223, b 20. They & Vandals made lawes against learning, 153, a 10
 Gothlanders ble woden ancoz, 3, b 60
 Grafton Richards tale of the boss of a giant, 10, a 60
 Grantinga. ¶ See Timber.
 Granta a noble and excellent streame described, 103, a 20
 Grantaburgh so called of the river Granta, 103, a 20
 Grasshoppers powdered in barrels and eaten, 229, b 20
 Grassers growne verie cunning, 220, b 20
 Grasling superfluous how reformed by the Romans, 213, b 60
 Grasse verie fine on Dour banke growne in a ploverbe, 98, b 60
 Grakes manie traucelled into Britaine in the time of Sarguntius, 20, b 10. They knew Britaine by none other name a long time than Albion, 5, a 10
 Greenwich by whome builded & enlarged, 196, a 20
 Great outlandish, 234, b 60. ¶ See whetstones.
 Grehoundes, 208, a 20. ¶ See Dogs.
 Gresham sir Thomas knight his pausing stones for the barlie, 235, b 30
 Grindstones, 235, b 10
 Groues. ¶ See Woods.
 Gun belonging to the Turke drawne with seuentie yoke of oxen, and two thousand men, 199, a 20
 Guns god stoze and of sundrie sorts in England, their names, weight, widnesse at the mouth, and what powder will serue for shot, 198, b 40, 199, a 10
 Guendolena the wife of Locrine governed the kingdome of Britaine, hir crueltye, 68, b 30
 Gurguntius builded of Cablage castle, 149, a 10
 Gwinbach towne, and why it was so named, 106, a 40. It and Radwinter, the lordes wherof were at variance: note, 106, a 60

H.

Haben or Hassen bafe hanghter to Locrinus, 68, b 20
 Drowned by Grendelkin, 68, b 30
 Hadrian the emperour first begunner of the Dits wall, 127, b 30
 Halidon hill how it is seated and standerth, 88, b 50
 Halifax law, 185, b 20
 Halliwell bath, 214, b 30
 Hampton beareth the name of Beuon or Beue a river, 101, b 85
 Hampton court by whome builded, 195, b 60
 Haroch a citie builded sometime by Cham, 9, a 10
 Harald earle of Drenford sent to Godwine earle of Kent and after king of England, 27, b 60
 Harald a greuous mall to the Britons in the time of S. Edward, 78, a 60
 Haraldson so named of Harald

successor to S. Edward, 78, a 60
 Harland called Fromontorum Herculis, 4, b 40
 Harleypole towne lieng oner into the sea in maner of a byland, 91, b 20
 Haron of Southhampton called by Idolomne Magnus portus described, 53, a 30
 Haron with little cost might be made of wide riuers mouth placed betwixt two hills, 58, b 40
 Harons in Britaine that the Romans used for their passage to and fro, 3, a 30. ¶ See Ports.
 Hawkes their severall names and kinds, 227, a 10
 Hebrides in old time subiect to Irelande, their number and situation, 29, b 60
 Hecatompolis decayed, 193, a 30
 Hed of heued in old English signifieth chace, 105, b 60
 Heddingham or Heudingham why so called, 105, b 60
 Hell ketells of the diuels kittle, thre litte paces so named, 130, b 40
 Hematite stone, 239, b 20
 Hengist and his Saxons arrive in Britaine & purpose a vniuersall conquest, 6, b 20. Wegan the first kingdome of the seuen in Kent, 16, a 50. Chitising for the whole kingdome of south he was banished, 120, a 30
 Henric first what kind of beastes he cherished to fight withell & to hunt, 226, b 10
 Henric the second defaced castles & holds in England, 194, b 20
 Henric the sixt swift of foot, 226, b 40
 Hunted fallow dre on foot: note, 226, b 40
 Henric the sixt crowned Henric Beuchampe king of Wight & Jardele, 31, b 60
 Henric the seuenth what kind of dogs he commanded to be hanged, 231, a 10. Was thre notable piles percelle within Europe, 149, a 60
 Henric the eight the most potent prince that euer reigned in England: note, 194, b 50. Was seuerie executing of idle persons by thousand at once, 186, b 20. In building not inferior to Adrian of Iulianian, 195, b 10. Was answer to certeine futoys for college lands, 152, b 10
 Herbs, fruits, &c. ¶ See Gardes.
 Hertoch what kind of president, 157, a 40
 Hercules passage out of Spaine by the Celts to gooner into Italie, 4, a 10. He married the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30. Whether he came into Britaine after the death of Albion, 4, b 40. He killith Albion & his brother Wergon, 4, a 10. Sundrie monuments in memorie of him, 4, b 50
 Hereford bishoprikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 142, b 40
 Hereford and Honmouthshires betwene which Honbecke river is the march, 73, a 60
 Hermites and monks onell allowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60
 Herle a monastical life brought into Britaine at one time by Delagius, 26, a 10
 Herethes how punished, 185, a 40
 Hide of Wyndland somewhere bled in England & somewhere not, 30, b 20. What it is, 105, b 40
 Highwaters foure made sometimes in Britaine by princes thereof, 111, a 40
 Highwaters incroched vpon by the eroding

of Britaine and England.

erecting of tenements, 112, b 40
 That are common till sente unto,
 113, b 60. Greatie incroched by
 within these twentie yeares, 114,
 440. ¶ See Waies, Chyppowaires
 and Townes.
 Hils in England great fozze, 109, a
 50. Workward whercon in faice
 weather one may see the clouds
 gather together in a certene
 thicknesse, 129, b 20. Alps of
 Snowdome his famous as the
 Alps beyond sea, 80, b 10
 Hinds haue bene milked, 226, b 60
 Hines. ¶ See Hone.
 Hols. ¶ See Castels.
 Holbaies verie manie vnder f pope
 reduced now to feuen & twentie
 in England, 138, b 60. Necessarie
 to be remoued quite and cleane
 from the church, 138, b 60
 Hone of England reputed the best,
 229, a 10. The nearer the bottom
 the better, 229, a 30
 Hone *sui qui mel y pense*, 162, a 20
 Hops planting growne to be a great
 trade in England, 108, b 10. In
 times past plentiful in this land,
 208, b 60
 Hora among the Grecians what it
 signifieth, 242, a 30
 Hoquets and waspes how ingen-
 dered, 228, b 30
 Hossie more infortunate than ten of
 Christians colts, 78, b 50
 Hosses in England of sundrie fozes,
 220, b 60. Duntlandish, 220, b 50.
 ¶ See Hines.
 Hossicoursers. ¶ See Ollers.
 Hosslemarkets, 220, b 40
 Hossleekers, 186, a 60
 Hospitallie of the clergie boundful-
 lie and thurstlie kept, 139, a 10
 Pound of eight fozes & their names
 and games, 230, a 10. ¶ See
 Dogs.
 Hourse, & the originall of the word,
 242, a 30. What portion of time,
 241, a 60
 Hourse brequall of temporall, 241,
 b 10. ¶ See Time.
 Houses. ¶ See Building & wood.
 Hugh earle of Chelster in the Con-
 querours time, 36, b 10
 Hugh earle of Shrewesburie in the
 Conquerours time, 36, b 10
 Hull water a river, 92, b 10. Aboun-
 ding with surgeons and lampyres,
 described, 93, a 60
 Humber described & what streames
 run therinto, 92, b 20. Where-
 upon it was so named, 92, b 40
 Humber & of Scythia ouerthowne
 in Britaine, 68, b 20. Seeking to
 be monarch of Britaine is draw-
 ned in Humber, 92, b 40
 Hundreds & wapentaks all on, 154, a 10
 Hundreds in England why so cal-
 led, 153, b 30
 Hunting & which be the best games,
 226, a 50. Pastime for ladies and
 gentlewomen rather than gen-
 tlemen, 226, a 60. What kind be-
 sed in old times, 226, a 60. That
 the princes of Scotland bish it,
 226, b 10
 Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their god
 lucke, 217, b 20. Sometimes cite-
 zens, 190, a 30. Their diet, 167, b
 60. ¶ See Farmers.
 Husbandrie in England well amen-
 ded, 109, b 20
 Huntingdon earldome given to De-
 uid king of Scots, 123, b 10. For-
 feited and neuer after restored to
 the crowne of Scotland, ibidem
 b 40, 124, a 10
 Hydromel, 170, b 30

I.

I Ames the fourth king of Scots
 married the king of Denmarke

daughter, 43, b 60
 Ianigenes were the posteritie of
 Noah in Italie, 43, a 10
 Jarroche an Island of thirtie miles
 compass, 32, a 50
 Ienes ill placed by Leland in fozz
 folke and Suffolke, 113, b 50
 Jda, king of Northumberland, 16,
 b 60
 Idleness auoided in the court, speci-
 ellie of the ladies, 196, b 10
 Idols monstrous proportions, 22,
 b 50
 Idolatrie how hatched at the first,
 21, b 50, 60
 Ides why so called, 243, b 10. ¶ See
 Idoneth.
 Iohann Goldwell bishop of Worces-
 ter, 143, a 30
 Iohann John bishop of Sanctburie
 commended, 141, b 40
 Jewes wile they begin their weake,
 242, a 50. They and other nati-
 ons reckon their moneths by the
 moone, 242, b 30. Did eat brayne,
 222, a 10
 Jhenild street one of the foure prin-
 cipal highways of Britaine and
 how extended, 113, b 50
 Illices aliquando in Britannia nisi in-
 telligatur de quercu, 208, a 20
 Jle of man described, 37, a 50. Jle of
 Pigmeis in Scotland, 41, a 60.
 Jle of rats, and why so called, 32,
 b 20. Jle of S. Clement, and why
 so called, 33, b 20. Jle of Shyrews,
 40, a 40
 Jles eastward to the point of Hamf-
 lead, 38, b 60. Jles mouing and
 remouing by force of the water,
 88, a 60. Jles in Scotland, 39,
 a 10
 Jland called a continent, 42, b 60.
 Jland holie otherwise called Lin-
 desarne, 44, a 40. Jland carried
 to and fro as the wind bloweth,
 129, b 50
 Jlands such as are to be seene upon
 the coasts of Britaine, 29, b 30.
 Such as lie in the mouth of the
 Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
 vpon the west and north fozze,
 34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
 the wight and the maine land, 31,
 a 20. These inuironed with salt
 streames in Shaldon water, 44, b
 60. Jlands inuironed with
 the ocean waies, 29, b 40
 Ingratitude. ¶ See Unthankful-
 nesse.
 Innes and thowfaires with the
 manner of blage, 246, b 10. More
 woosie than in London, 247, a 10.
 Of great capacite and well fur-
 nished, 247, a 10
 Inkeepers what knanes & theues
 they haue to their chamberlens,
 officers, tapsters, &c. 246, b 40
 Inquells at allises, 155, b 40
 Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30
 Intercalation. ¶ See Calendar and
 Yeare.
 John king of England restrineth
 all taking of wilsoule, and why,
 222, b 40. He ouerthrew and spoil-
 ed manie parkes and warrens,
 205, b 50. Winfaced to Lich-
 field bishoppe, 143, a 20. Busked
 euen by the berie rakehels of the
 popish clergie, 134, b 20
 John of Ludlow alias Hsion a fozz
 promoter: note, 181, a 60
 Iohannes preached in England &
 at what time he came ouer, 23,
 a 11.
 Ireland in times past called Scot-
 land, 14, b 30
 Irish sometime inhabited a parcell
 of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
 Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
 Feild to subscribe to receiue no
 Scots into their dominion, 6, b
 10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
 14, b 20
 Iron, 238, a 60
 Iles described and what streames
 run therinto, 92, b 20
 Iurium whense it taketh denomi-
 nation, 93, a 30
 Italie called the paradise of the
 world, 110, a 10
 Italians five successiue bishops
 of Worcester, 142, b 20
 Iute cup whether it will hold wine
 or no, 239, b 50
 Julius Cesar subdued all Bri-
 taine, 118, b 30. Corrected the ca-
 lendar, 242, b 60
 Jupiter why feigned to throw
 downe stones vpon Tibion and
 Bergion, 4, a 60
 Iustices of peace and coram, other-
 wise oier and determiner, 156, a 30

K.

Keeper lord pmiie seale his dig-
 nite, 164, b 40
 Kerpe Thomas a poze mans son
 his fortunat preferment, 140, b 40
 Kewlands a forked arme of the sea
 receiuing diuers rivers, 86, a 30
 Kent what hauens it hath, 108, b 10
 A kingdome called Cantuar-
 land and the limits thereof, 16, a 50
 Kine keeping profitable, 219, b 60,
 220, a 10
 Kings college at Cambrige of what
 stone it is builded, 234, b 60
 Kings hill in Rochford & of a court
 kept there after midnight, 156, b 10
 Kings psonam datus, 214, b 60
 Kingstone vpon Thames in times
 past verie famous, 219, b 10
 Kille dangerous & deable, 231, a 50
 Kinet sir Edmund knight fozz stri-
 king in the princes court should
 haue lost his hand, 197, b 40
 Knight none bozne but created, and
 how, 158, b 60
 Knight of the garter how disgra-
 ced, 161, b 50. His manner of bur-
 all, 161, b 40
 Knight red, fowkes de Warren, &
 why so called, 15, b 40
 Knights of the Bath, 159, a 40
 Knights of the garter: note, 159, a
 60, 106, b 40
 Knights of the round table, 159, b
 10
 Knols knight Robert bega to build
 Rochester bidge, 52, b 60

L.

Laborers by the daie, &c: the
 fourth degree of people in En-
 gland, 163, b 50
 Ladies of the court entimes to itle-
 nesse, 196, b 20
 Ladies that made great game by
 selling demison and butter, 204,
 b 50
 Lake. ¶ See waters.
 Lancashire in times past hath had
 fozze of fire, 214, a 40
 Lancaster whense it towe the name,
 85, b 20. Wherof ladie wale was
 duchesse, 143, b 40. It hath bene
 wholie forrest heretofore, 206, b
 30
 Landaffe bishopps creation, cir-
 cuit, and diuision, 145, a 10
 Langton bishop of Lichfield benefi-
 ciall to his clergie, 143, a 20
 Language British with the Græke
 hath great affinity, 12, b 60 Eng-
 lishmen apt to learne anie fozzen,
 14, a 30. ¶ See Tong
 Languages spoken in this Jle of
 Britaine, 12, b 40
 Lapidaries outlandish their subtil-
 tie, 239, b 30
 Lath, wherof named and what it
 is, 153, b 30

Law Agraria kicked against, 18,
 a 60
 Law ciuill and canon and their ble
 179, b 30
 Law common and customarie, 180,
 a 40
 Law of parlement, 179, b 60
 Law of Haliar, 185, b 20
 Law of Daitan described, 177,
 b 40, 178, a 20
 Law vnder men: note, 181, a 60
 Law for lawfull age and wardship
 of heires, 122, a 50
 Lawes of England for a long time
 written in French, 13, b 50. Of
 three fozzes, wherupon dependeth
 the English gouernement, 179,
 b 50. How passed in parlement,
 173, 174. Their great numbers
 bred a generall contempt of all
 good order, 111, a 60. In ble de-
 fozze the conquest, 176, b 50, 177,
 178, 179, b 10. Altered and eho-
 gered, 177, b 40. Given in sum-
 drie places of the land and why,
 177, b 40. Since the coming of
 the Normans, 179, b 10. Since
 the first inhabitation thereof, 176,
 b 50. Hane made, none kept,
 213, b 30
 Lawes of Canutus made for his
 forrest, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Of
 Edward the confessor, 122, b 50.
 Of Gulmutius in ble to this
 daie, 177, b 10
 Lawes made against learning, 153,
 a 10
 Lawes penal, 180, a 30
 Lawdaies, 155, b 10. Accusation
 bled in the arches, 182, a 10
 Lawiers of England not alwaies
 constant in iudgement, 179, b 40.
 Hane all the wealth of the land:
 note, 180, b 50. Hane floped not
 at small fees, 181, a 20. ¶ See At-
 turnies, 156, a 10
 Led, 237, b 20. Blache and white,
 236, b 10
 Ledmies in wales, 238, a 10
 Lets of our time wherof they beare
 a shadow, 154, a 10
 Legion what it containeth, 190, a 60
 Leicester how called in the Romans
 time, 191, a 20
 Lelands notes intricate of fer pura-
 pole (as may be suspected) 63, b
 40
 Lep yeare. ¶ See Calendar and
 Yeare.
 Learning how effectuali, 152, b 30.
 Lawes made against it and what
 followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the
 Wandels and Goyhs: note, 186,
 a 10
 Lestrigo weakened by the slaugh-
 ter of his brethren, 4, a 60. He
 and his illue plae the tyrants, 4,
 a 10
 Leither for shoes ill wrought, 212,
 b 50, 213, a 10
 Leucocion like fallown, 232, b 60
 Lhoegres now called England:
 116, a 50. And how enlarged, 92,
 b 60
 Licences for priuat profit wished to
 be lesse granted, 111, b 10
 Lichfield called Mortuorum campus,
 note, 142, a 30. It and Conuer-
 trie counted but one cite, 189,
 b 30. The bishopps creation,
 circuit, and diuision, 142, b 60
 Liddesdale without the marches of
 England, 91, a 20
 Lieutenants appointed in fozzes
 wben and why, 155, a 30
 Lild Thomas bishop of Elic at cour-
 tention with the king of Eng-
 land, 143, b 10
 Lilingwan lake in wales of strong
 nature, 211, a 60
 Limendane what it significth, 56, a
 10
 Lincolne how called in the Romans
 time,

The first table for the description

strat, 190, b 10. Sometime builded by Lud brother to Caliblican, 214, a 60. Written Nicholl by the Romas, 100, b 30. In times past had two & little parish churches, 193, b 40. Withopikes cristo, circuit, and valuation, 144, b 60. Lincolnshire what hauens it hath, 108, a 40. Lincolnshire men in times past called Coritani, 100, b 10. Lindeise to named of f river Linbus, 100, b 50. Lindus of Lindoz the head cite in Lincolnshire and why so named, 100, b 10. Lion ouerthrowne and killed of Alexander, 226, b 10. Lions in England in times past manie in the north parts, 225, b 10. Locrine the eldest sonne of Britte, & what part of Britaine was given him, 116, a 50. King of Scotland, 116, b 30. He seized upon Albania as excheted unto himselfe, 117, a 20. Locust and the grasshopper whether allone or no, 229, b 10. Loose stone, 239, b 30. Lodging hard in England sometimes, now amended, 188, b 40. Logike and Rhetorike out of Galia into Britaine, 20, b 10. Lomond lake sweeteth outrageouslie in calme and windie weather, 88, a 60. London called Trenouant created by Britte, 116, a 10. Sometimes called Augusta and why, 217, b 10. How called in the Romans time, 190, a 60. Old and ruinous & inhabited onlie by Britons, 191, a 60. How times worse than there, 247, a 10. Withopike by whome created, and the circuit of the same, 140, b 60. Lopele a river why so named, 63, b 60. Full of trout and eyles, 64, a 10. Lord a title vnto to some offices, 157, b 30. A title grudged at as not fit for bishops, 157, b 40. Lords by office publike and priuat, in their dignities: note, 164, b 40. In England how manie, 165, a 20. Lone in malises, 231, a 40. Lucius k. of Britaine brings true religion to a kind of good forme, 23, b 40, 50. Sendeth for a forme of discipline to Rome, 24, b 40. The first christian king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. Whether the church that he builded at London stood at westminster or in Coznehill, 24, b 60. The errors of them notid which saie that he renounced his kingdome and became a pope, 25, b 10. Lucius king of Celts, 4, a 40. Delivered from an usurper, 4, a 60. Lume river (giving the name to Lancaster) described, 85, b 20. Lunare an hearbe, and the strange effects thereof, 131, a 10. Lycissa a kind of dog, 232, a 10. Lydius lapis, 235, a 60.

M.

Madder a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40. Magt and why so called, 19, b 10. Magus the sonne of Samothas & what learning he taught in Albion, 19, a 20. Maine land sixtene miles in length, & described, 43, a 60. Maldon a towne erected out of the ruins of Ithancester, 106, a 10. Malfeactozs, 184, b 10. & See Punishments. Malice of mankind what mischefe and reuenge it seeth, 106, a 10. Malt & the making thereof, 169, a 40. The best how tried, 169, b 10.

Malton and of a prouerbe there used, 94, a 60. Man Ile, kings, and petie kings thereof, 38, b 30. & See Ile and Mona. Manifold riuier and why so named, 97, a 30. Manlaughter how in times past and how now punished, 185, b 10. Marble mines, 235, a 10. Whyte, stone in England, 235, a 20. & See Petrels and Minerals. Marbodeus commendation of the English geat stone and pearle, 239, a 30, b 10. Marchalites called of the Grecians pyrites: note, 215, b 60. Markets & faires in England, 202, a 10. On the sundae to be redressed, 213, b 50. Abused, 203, b 10. How they would be better serued than they are, 204, a 10. Of hostle, 220, b 40. & See Faires. Marches in England, 211, b 60. And fenne boges, 214, a 30. & See Fens. Marle, 236, b 60. White (excellent good copeling of ground) in England, 109, a 30. Marquesse a name of honor next the duke, 157, a 30. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England but one, 164, b 60. Marterne a braist of chafe, 226, a 10. Martia Joba hir lawes in vife to this daie, 177, b 20. Martys that suffered for the gospel in Britaine, 25, a 60. Masse hindered by the coming in of waters into the minster of Salisbury, 57, a 50. Matinilla confidence in dogs, 231, a 60. Mast of oke, hogs meat and hens meat, 212, b 10. Mastife whereof named, 231, a 10. & See Dogs. Maximus the first that dyane the Scots out of Britaine, 6, a 60. Head a kind of dvinke made in Essex, 170, b 20. Medowes in England great stoe and why, 110, a 10. Medwaie water in Kent described, 52, a 30. Melius inquirendi: a wit, 137, a 60. Merchantes & their dealings, 153, a 10. Their attire least altered in England, 172, b 60. Their countons dealing to be redressed, 213, b 50. Their diet: note, 167, a 40. Their folke in carrying ouer sea English rams & ewes, 221, a 10. Merlin Syluictris where buried, 35, b 40. Merseie riuier of no lesse fame than most in our Iland, 84, a 10, b 40. Merton walter bishop of Rochester and lord chancellor of England, 141, a 60. Mesures diuerse in the markets of England, 203, b 30. & See Markets. Mettals, 237, a 10. Metheglin the welshmens pectar, 170, b 10. Milke of what beast best, 221, b 30. Milnes, 158, b 60. Millstones, 235, b 10. Minerals, 236, a 30. Minerall stone, 236, b 20. Minister not to be striken, and how punishable, 197, b 60. Minsters kepe hospitalitie, 139, a 10. How waponed when they trauell, 199, b 20. Primitive church how provided of able ones, 139, b 60, 140, a 10. They & become in the church of England, 136, a 40. Unlearned how & by whom they swarmed, 158, a 50. Why not so manie learned as otherwise would be, 140, a 10. Grenonlie charged with diuers impositions, 137, a b. They haue no such means

to ease themselves of taxations as laimen, 137, a 30. Shamefullie abused, 137, b 20. In theebare gownes: note a practice, 139, a 50. Learned not mainteineable by diuerse liuings in England, 136, b 10. Mints diuerse in England in old time and where kept, 219, a 20. Minute what part of time, 241, a 60. Miracle of Doue riuier rising extinglit without apparant cause, 98, b 50. Miracles wrought by praizers and other meanes of certeine saints, 68, a 30. Mochoacan, 209, a 60. Mona greater than Angleteie by a third, 37, a 60. Townes, riuers, hills, hauens, & maner of gouernement there, 38, a 10. Wonne from the Scots by the princes of England, 37, b 50. It had a king in Henrie the second times, 38, b 30. Once spoiled by the Scots, by whom, and when, 37, b 30. Described by the name of Mona Ca faris. Mona bishoppe named Episcopus Sodorensis, in the Ile of Man, 146, a 60. Monke riuier march betwene Hereford and Monmouthshires, 73, a 60. Moneth diuised into calendes, ides, and nones, 243, a 10. Moneths whereof they count and how reckoned, 241, b 30. Monie purchaseth all things: note, 139, b 20. Of copper current in Britaine before the Romans coming hither, 217, a 40. & See Coines. Monie in what time he maketh hir full reuolution, 242, b 50. Latie of moisture and ripener of wines, 111, a 30. Monkes commended and discommended, 193, b 60. They and heremits onlie allowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60. Saline 2100 in the quarrell of Augustine, 35, b 40. More than 2100 in the college of abbey of Bangor, 26, b 40. Benedictine in the abbey at Abbeie end, 103, a 60. What apparell they wore, 83, a 40. Of Canturburie plagued, 27, a 50. Of Feuerham couening of a gentleman of his land, 106, b 40. Of Fountaines abbey luffie, 94, b 60. Monmouth & Glamorganshires, & what riuier is march betwene them, 75, a 20. Monuments found at the digging of the ruins of Werclantam, 191, b 50, 192, a 10. & See Antiquities. Mortimer Roger, 159, b 30. Morthelagh a hard word, 155, b 10. Mount Iland (hauing no inhabitants) described, 33, a 50. Mount of saint Michaeil described by Leland, 33, b 10. Mountacute lord William earle of Sarum letteth the Ile of Man & the crowne thereof, 37, b 50. Mountiop lord egreionlie abused about his minerals, 236, b 10. Municipium what it is, 191, b 30. Mursion. & See Armour. Murana a towne nere to Venice situat on the Adriatike sea, 167, a 20. Further fullill how punished, 184, b 60. Musers of able men for warre taken, In 1574, & 1575. pag. 198, b 20.

N.

Nile of Edgar of 1600 aliid 3600 faires, 201, b 50. Nanie of England of thre soys, 200, b 30. & See Shippes.

Nanigatton mainteined by the Romas, 214, a 10. Either neglected or not knowne how built, 201, b 10. Nautis how to be understood, 200, a 50. Neomagus a cite in England, 189, b 60. Nephtim. & See Giant. Neptune god of the sea, and how he obtained to be so reputed, 3, b 40. Nis thre & thirtie sonnes, 4, a 10. Nisse a riuier neuer frozen and well storoz with sammon, 88, b 20. Newpopt a towne of the east Saxons, 103, a 50. Newelliaeth opposit fro Balthia, that is, the east region, 6, b 60. Newton bathes of wic medicine, 215, a 50. Newtons the surnames of the ladie Cobhams anceltrie, 69, a 20. Richmondes king of Britaine, 231, a 50. Nidde riuier called Nidoz in fenne of statutes, 95, a 10. Niddeidale is so named of the riuier Nidde, 88, a 50. Nidde & the parts thereof, 242, a 10. Nisi prius whereupon growne to be so manie & so common, 116, a 10. Noah first diuised the earth among his sonnes, 1, b 10. His posteritie in Italie, 4, a 10. Problemes diet in England, 166, a 60. Pones foure or fix in euerie moneth & why so named, 243, a 60. Rozmans first coming into Britaine, whense they came, and of what people they consisted, 6, b 60. Ruined manie towne & villages in England, 192, b 60. Why deale enemies to f English Shoppes, 7, a 10. Referred to the best places of anthopitie in England, 132, a 40. All (saue thre or foure) banished out of the land by the king for their vile dealing, 133, a 50. Clint-tonous, 170, b 60. Rotherhampton said to be the middest of England, 48, b 40. Rotherfolke what hauens it hath, 108, a 50. Rotherhampton a kingdome otherwile called Rernicia vnder Joo 16, b 60. In manner inclosed betwene the Tweed and the Tyne, 88, b 60. What hauens it hath, 108, a 30. Rotherhampton kingdome how farre sometimes extended, 88, b 40. Rotherhampton sometimes called Venta Ikenorum, 104, a 60. The bishopps rikes creation, circuit, and valuation, 144, a 50. Romomagus a cite in England, 189, b 50. Rumbers fatal to women & men, 28, b 10. Nundina dea, 243, a 60.

O.

OEnon a cite builded sometime by Cham, 9, a 10. Officers peculiar to the kings house, 164, b 30. Concerning the whole realme, 164, b 30. In the pince of Englands court furnished with books, 197, a 30. Oile in vessels that nerest the top is best, 229, a 20. Odorous found in a stone, 236, a 10. Othe Robert builder of Orford castle, 149, a 10. Others where continuall eaten, 225, a 20. Oke for what vife it is to be referred, 212, b 40. Monozed whereon mulle did grow, 20, a 50. Growing in England what soys the softest, 213, a 10. To what vife it was put in times past, 212, a 40. As fine as wainescot, 213, a 20. Oke barke bought by the saddamio tan lether withhall, 212, b 50. Oke

of Britaine and England.

Does whose toles are berie hard
front, 130, a 20
Urban the Dane a god enginer,
maker of y^e Carls gunne, 199, a 20
Scheydes which inhabited & which
not, 42, b 60. The description of
them that belong to the crowne of
Scotland, 42, a 40. They & other
Islands when perforce united to
the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60.
Their number and situation, 30,
a 10. First inhabited by the Scy-
thians, 42, a 40
Dickens and gardens in England,
108, a 60. Furnished with all kinds
of fruits, 210, a 30. See Gardens.
Dialian law brought in by the
Saxons, 177, b 60, 178
Dior of the garter by whom first
bestowed, 141, b 10. The institution
and ceremonies thereof, note, 159
a 60, b 40, 160. Degrees of reproch
inhibiting from the same, 161, a
50. See Knight.
Order of the golden fleece and saint
Michael, 162, a 10
Order of the round table, 159, b 10.
See Knights.
Divers that are good & provided by
law why to cause broke, 111, a 60
Dyname. See Seas.
Dyament red and yellow, 236, b 10
Dywell haun alias Wrewell why
so called, 105, a 40
Dybert of Wernewell runneth at
tith with a spirit, 129, a 20
Dyane. See Abbeie.
Dyaries where they breed, 227, b 30
Dykers inuenerit, 220, b 30. See
Tines.
Dyphis the grandfather of Lest-
t, 40, a 10. Shame by the sonnes of
Dyetime and why, 4, a 20
Dy of king Edward the confessor,
132, b 40
Dyze river described, 92, b 60. Cal-
led the thrid Jhis and his fall in-
to the sea, 102, a 60
Dyren of England not to be matched
in all Europe, 220, a 10
Dyryd how to be thought and effe-
med the elder vniuersitie, 152, a 20
Dyric miles from London, 148, b
10. The longitude and latitude
thereof, 148, b 40. Erection of col-
leges therein the ourthyow of
halles, 152, a 30. Colleges there
with their founders names, 152.
The bishoprikes erection, circuit,
and valuation, 143, a 30. See
Castell and vniuersities.

P.

P^{al}low, a corrupted word for Pe-
dikow, 64, b 60
Palace of the prince, and of shewing
within it how punished, 197, b 10
Palaces belonging to the prince of
this land, 195, a 60
Palladius accounted the apostle of
the Scots, 27, b 50
Pant and what springing mother of
toerth with it, 107, a 10. It was
ter that sometimes hath bove
notes, note, 106, a 60
Pap it did cat bawne in Bert, 212,
a 10
Papists dedicated their etie gates &
ports to Waulph & Wles, 22, b 10
Parishes how made in euery shire
of England, 194, a 10
Parbes and warrens in England,
204, a 50. How common in mla-
sed, 204, b 10. How in England
tho in all Europe, 205, b 60. How
left in England at the coming
of the Normans, 205, b 30. Cul-
lage and mankind diminished by
them, 205, a 10
Parkekeepers ordinarie for, 204, b 40
Parliament held at Werwike, 125, b
20. At Chelster, 73, b 10. At Shal-

burie by Edward y^e secod, 57, a 50
Parmer of the congregats there-
in, 180, a 20
Parlement court, the orders, offi-
cers, and authortie of the same,
173, a 10
Parlament law, 179, b 60
Paraspine in Scotland and why lo-
named, 121, a 30
Parure best in what part of Eng-
land and Wales, 109, b 50. It dif-
fereth according to the soile, 109,
b 50
Patrons directed well to bestow
benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10
See Benefices and Ministers.
Paulus presence in Britaine, 23,
a 10
Peace maintained within the prince
of Englands court, note, 197, a 60
Ped-grees wherin the Britons are
diligent and readie, 13, a 60, b 10
Pellers French wherof compar,
183, b 50. See Beggars and
Rogers.
Pelagius brought heretic and mo-
nasticall life into Britaine at one
time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be
suppressed, 27, b 30
Pence & small coines when square,
and by whom made round, 218, b
60. See Coines and Monie.
People in England of foure sorts,
156, b 60. Less neuer than now,
205, b 10. Their decay by diuers
causes, 205, a 10. Their decay the
bestward of a kingdom, 205, a 30
Perie made of peares, 170, b 10
Perurie how punished, 185, a 40
Perie mother in an Ile of Scot-
land, 39, b 60
Perles in England, 239, a 60. Opti-
nerail, 236, b 20. Why called Pye-
ent, 240, a 20. Whether they be
good that are found in mullets of
110, 242, a 10
Peterpence first granted in Eng-
land, and by whom, 121, b 10
Petfoggers. See Lawiers and
Promoters.
Petromozow bishoprikes erection,
circuit and valuation, 144, b 10
Petroleum, 236, b 20
Pewter how mixed, compounded, &
made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237,
b 40
Pewterers berie cunning, 237, b 30.
Beyond sea not so cunning as
here, 237, b 60
Phyliche litle bled among the Dy-
chades, 42, b 20, 50
Phyicians partition of the daie and
night, 241, b 40. Of our time
thanksworthie, 210, a 10
Phymetys Ile in Scotland, 41, a 60
Phis longer planted in Britaine
than the Scots, and why so cal-
led, 5, b 60. Called Redthanks &
Phions, and when they were set-
led in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether
they be they of whom Cesar spea-
keth to staine their faces, 16, a 50
when they came out of Scarm-
tia and arrived in Britaine, 6, a
40. From whence they came and
arrived in Britain, 6, a 30. Their
cruelty in slaying the English,
17, a 10. The first beginner and
finisher of their wall, 117, b 30.
They sweare to the king of Bri-
taine neuer to crea anye perillar
king of their owne natio, 118, a 60
Phike a deuouring fish, 224, a 20. Is
he agely so he resourch diuers
names, 224, b 30
Phirats how punished, 186, a 20
Phenit and scaritie when there is
like to be in England, 111, b 40
Phentie recompensed with penurie,
233, b 20
Phimouth standeth betwene two
roches, 61, a 10
Plumbum cinereum, 238, b 40

Polsoning how punished, 185, a 30
Police of throwing of stones in
Waires at the rume, 4, a 50
Polymetoz Phiclus a swift run-
ner, 226, b 40
Pomona an Island called a conti-
nent, 44, b 60
Pontum the name of Reading in
times past, 45, b 60
Pore peoples increase in England
how it is procured, 193, a 50. Pro-
uision for them, 183, a 10. Of
thre sorts, 182, b 50. See Beg-
gers.
Pope writeth berie behementlie to
the king of England, 144, a 30.
His game out of England in
time of blindness, 146, a 30. His
generall correction of the calen-
dar, 244, a 50
Poplar growing in England and
serue Turners to make dishes,
213, b 10
Porpasse neuer but once heard to be
found in Inon, 67, b 10
Porphyre stone, 239, b 20
Porters noted by seafaring men, for
their benefit vpon the coasts of
England, 108, a 10
Portchester how called in the Ro-
mans time, 191, a 10
Portlands commended to be good
fingers of stones, 32, a 10
Porto not venereous, 167, a 60
Porterie preferred, 140, b 40
Portiers of S. Cam efficall to
worke miracles, 68, a 30
Pretchers superfluous aduises
to former exche, 140, a 30
Prescription a law, 179, b 50. What
tis, 180, b 30
President lord of the council his
dignitie, 164, b 40
Prefts of old in Britaine as arch-
bishops are now, 22, b 40
Prefts of the Wyndes in what es-
timation, 20, b 40
Prefts poph beholde to their god
friends the Gothes, 223, b 30.
What honour was done to them
of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Ap-
parelled in colours like peacocks
with spreaded tales, 139, a 10
Pretious stones, 239, a 10. How to
be tried, 239, b 40
Priapus and of the honey that the
Saxonth women did him, 27, a 10
Prices of things why become ex-
cessiue, 203, b 20. See Markets.
Prine. See Calendar & yeare.
Prine a litle propertie belonging to
the kings closest sonne, 157, a 10
Princes palaces, 195, a 60
Privileges do haue sometimes,
240, b 40. A great cause of y^e ruine
of the commonweith, 205, a 60
Privileges of princes palaces,
churches and churchyards, 197,
a 60
Promontorie of Helenns otherwise
called Cornwall, 34, b 30. Differ-
ences in the west countrie, 4, b 40
Of the byland called Holle head,
36, b 20
Promontories of Britaine, 3, a 10
Promoters take matters to let
lawiers on wozke, 181, a 60. See
Lawiers.
Promouces onlie two now in Eng-
land, 131, a 30
Prophecie of Bedd castell, 195, a 10
Prophecie of conference vled in
churches of England, 135, b 50.
Suppressed, 136, a 20
Prophecies to be doubted fro what
spirit they proceed, 8, a 30
Prouerbe, A bushell of rice and ano-
ther of malt worth six pence, 94, a
60. Ne mulca quidem, 229, a 60.
Is better fed on Douc banks,
93, b 60. Of plentie and scaritie
like to be in England, when the
land, 96, 111, b 40. Young seruings

men old beggars, 164, a 10
Pster by whom distributed into
plumes and appointed to be read
amongst the ppebencaries, 147,
a 20
Pulins a kind of foules descender,
44, b 10
Pulpit in S. Pauls churchyard.
See Sermon.
Punishments in England for ma-
lfactors, 184, b 10. For such as
smoke within the limits of the
princes court prohibited, 197, a
60. In England what greatest,
184, b 30
Purueours pesser most places of
England, note, 203, b 10
Pyramides of stone of the Romans
pising, 113, b 10
Pyrites found in euery mine of
metall in great plentie, note, 215,
b 60
Q.
Qualities of the mind according
to the qualities of the bodie,
115, a 40
Quarell in the dates of Edward
the confessor, and what mischief
grew thereby, 7, a 10. Of monks
Augustine colt 2100 monkes huns
35, b 40
Quarries what they be and their
funde sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone
enow in England, note, 233, b 60,
233, a 10. In Scotland of sum-
drie kinds, 109, b 10
Quicksilver, 236, b 10. It and sul-
phur father and mother to all me-
tals, 237, a 10
R.

R^{adegund} a maid dyone crowes
to the pound which hurt her
coyne whyles she went to masse,
68, a 40
Radwinter, the lord wherof at ba-
riance with the lord of Wym-
bach, note, 106, a 60
Ranhounds, 208, a 30
Rape a Rapiendo, 154, a 60
Rape ole made sometimes within
England, 111, a 40
Rat Island and why so named, 34,
a 40
Rauen & Vulture of some thought
to be all one, 227, b 10
Rebellion cannot propertie be but
of subiects, 118, a 60
Read William bishop of Chelcher
a famous man, 141, a 60
Reading named of y^e, that is, to de-
uorflow, 46, a 10. In times past
called Pontum and why, 45, b 60
Redthanks the wild or rough tailed
Scots, 14, b 20
Relig that the posteritie of Chaucer
brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b
50, 60, 22, a 10. Ancient vled in
Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-
caie after it was first established
in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence
Britane did learne his, 22, a 60. Of
the Wyndes and their chiefe
schale held in Britaine, 20, a 60.
Houses thereof in England, their
reuenues & number at their dis-
solution, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Corrup-
tions of it, 19, b 10
Rents inhaused, 189, a 30
Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118,
a 60
Rhe of Rhe a Saxon word for a
water course, 45, b 60. A word in
bic in Chelster for a river, 46, a 10. A
common name of all waters that
run from their head, 96, b 40
Rhene river swalloweth beffards &
castles by y^e right begott, 45, b 10
Richard de la wich bishop of Chi-
chester, note, 240, b 10
Richard earle of warwike, 31, b 60
Richmond by who buried, 195, b 60
Richmond

The first table for the description

Richmondshire and westmerland
in some places bounded by the ri-
uer Swale. 94, b 10
Riddelsdale where it lieth, 91, a 20
Right maintained by might, 117,
b 10

Rise in the old Scottish tong
douth signifie a region of kings-
dome, 6, b 60

Ripe significth the banke of enerie
broke, 240, a 50

River what kinest for water in all
Scotland, 88, b 30 One by Che-
ster that changeth his chanel e-
uerie moneth, 129, b 50

Rivers in Angleseie and their coun-
tes, 81, b 50 Great plentie in En-
gland, 109, a 50 That fall into the
Thames, 46, a 20 The lesse min-
gle their names with the greater,
93, a 30 That fall into the sea
betweene the Thames & the Sa-
uerne mouth, 53, a 10 In Den-
bighshire and Flintshire, 81, b 10

In Denbighshire, 65, a 60 Upon
the coast of Northfolke, 103, b 40
That fall & come with the sea be-
tweene Humber & the Thames,
100, a 10 That fall into the sea in
copaile of the Island betweene the
Sauerne Humber, 72, a 10 That
discharge themselves into the
Suerne, 68, b 10 Lieng vpo the
coast of Southwales, 72, a 10 In
Somersetshire, 78, b 60 To be
found vpon the Scottish shope, 88,
a 30 Of strange qualities as au-
thors write, 46, b 10 Two called
the two woyses, 78, a 10 These
called the three sisters, 68, b 60 Of
foreign parts induced with strange
properties, 210, b 60

Robert a Norman archbishop of
Canterburie, 7, a 10 An ambiti-
ous priefte and contentious, 132,
a 40 See Archibishop.

Robin woodes beie, 92, a 50
Robberies done in England off by
whom, & in what maner, 186, a 40
Rochester called Durobreuim, 217,
b 10 How called in the Romans
time, 190, b 60 The bishoprike
where, & by whom erected, and the
circuit of the same, 32, 140, b 20 A
preparatiue to an higher place,
140, b 40 The bridge by whome
begun and finished, 52, b 60
Rocks called the Hoyle more info-
tunate than ten of Spanes coits,
78, b 50

Rocks called the Checkstones, 60, a
10 Called the cow and calfe berie
cruell, 79, a 30 Dangerous lieng
on a row vpon the west end of
Southwales, called the bishops &
his clerks, 78, b 50 Taken for
Jiles, 33, a 40

Roger a bishop builder of Wiles ca-
stell, 141, b 60
Roges how punished, 185, a 40 Full
of much mischefe: note, 196, b 10
Egyptian, 183, b 50 See Aa-
gabonds.

Rome a Babylon & sinke of mischef
saith the popes owne factoz: note,
136, b 60

Romans colonies in what places
of this land, 217, b 60 What coins
they had, of what metall, & with
what stamps, 217, a 50 Whade lo-
king glades of English rin, 237, b
60 Secure authoritie in this land
apart, 217, a 10 Woze log haire
before they receiued barbars into
their cite, 102, b 60 Coine found
in Godmanchester, 102, b 60 Os-
temptuallie call their soles,
barbs, 21, a 50 Wuide all Bri-
taine into five prouinces, 17, b 30
What haueus in Britaine they be-
sed for their passage & repassage to
and fro, 2, a 30 Armie consisted of
many sortes of people, 5, b 40 Sub-

due Britaine to their dominion,
5, b 10 Brought in the Latine
tong into Britains, 13, b 20 In
what places of Britaine they
planted their legions, 5, b 30
wofull ghesls to Britaine and
whyp, 5, b 40 Their knat fol-
lowed the trade of merchantize,
204, b 60 Decree for the restraint
of superfluous grasing, 213, b 60
Brought fallow deer first into
this land, 204, b 20 Described li-
mits to enerie mans tenure, 193,
b 50 Coine found in the course of
the British wall, 128, a 50 Deu-
sed Gaeul kind first, & whyp, 180,
a 60 Brought in the geibing of
cocks, 223, a 40 Placed certeine
pyramides of bones, 113, b 10
Sometime inhabited Cabridge,
91, a 10 Shoured at Chester,
73, b 50 Their ancient calendar,
242, b 60 See Britaine.

Romencie a march betweene Mon-
mouth & Glamorganshire, 75, a 20
Romencie marsh in old time called
Romana or Romanorum insula, 3,
a 30

Rotes. See Gardens.
Role that bare a triple number of
leaves to thre scoze vpo one bur-
ton, 210, b 30
Rot in shepe and cattell whense it
cometh, 221, b 10
Rother river separateth Sussex fro
Kent, 53, b 10

Rouers. See Pirats.
Round Ile, & whyp so called, 39, b 40
Runners on fute berie swift, 226, b
40

Rutters deride our new archerie,
198, a 60

3.

Saint Albans martyrdom found
written in an old booke, 191, b 60
S. Albans when most of all it extol-
led, 191, a 60 How called in the
Romans time, 190, b 30 Some-
times Wermetesler, 113, a 20
See Verolamium.

S. Andrews in Scotland standeth
vpon the mouth of the lake Lon-
dons, 88, b 40
S. Blasphs bishoprikes erection,
circuit, and bastation, 145, a 50
S. Cuthberts soles, 44, b 10
S. Davids bishoprikes erection, cir-
cuit and bastation, 145, a 20
S. Davids land, 78, b 60, 79, a 10
S. James sometimes a nonnerie by
whom builded, 195, b 60
S. Magnus bole, 42, b 10
S. Martine ouer Rher, 45, b 60, 46, a 10
S. Medas. See Pwton.

S. Omond, whyp commended and
extolled by the papists, 141, b 40
S. Patrikes stasse full of vertue,
68, a 40
S. Vincents bath, 214, b 30
Sabrina a fowd compounded of A-
ber and Jna, 32, 68, b 20
Sacrifices of mankind to idols and
yet thought most acceptable, 22,
b 10, 20

Saffron in England described and
the dyssing thereof, 232, a 40 Not
commonlie planted here till Ri-
chard the seconds time, 234, a 60
English reckoned among spices,
232, a 40 How commonlie picied,
233, a 10 That moze deere is be-
sed in no trade moze, and how to
perceiue it, 233, b 60 Not in the se-
cond and drie in the first degre,
233, b 60 When great plentie and
whyp scarce, 233, b 10 The ver-
ties thereof, 234, a 10 When the
commodity of it was first brought
into this land, 234, a 60 Where
the grettest mart is for it, 234, b 60
Salisbury the old how it fell into

utter decay, 56, b 60, 57, a 10 The
new when begun and hindered by
waters, 57, a 30 The bishoprike
by whom erected, and of the cir-
cuit, and iurisdiction of the same,
141, b 40 See Salisbury.

Salla parilla, 209, a 60
Salt artificiall of sundrie sortes,
note, 240, a 40 Baie salt made in
England, 241, a 20
Saltwater, 236, b 60
Salters thre hundred in wich, 140,
a 60

Salt springs thre in the towne of
wich, 240, a 60
Sammons where in season, when
out of season else where, 72, a 40
When to be taken, 224, a 10 Of
the grettest size in what rivers of
Scotland to be found, 88, b 20
Taken in the Thames, 46, b 10

Samoths the name of Britaine a
long while called, 3, a 60
Samoths brought a parcell of the
linage of Joseph into Britaine,
5, a 60 One of the sonnes of Ja-
phet, 3, a 80 The religion that
he published in Albion, 19, a 10
See Dis.

Salisbury so named of Saron, 190,
a 10
Saron the son of Magus and what
teaching he practised in Albion,
19, a 30

Saramides and whereof they were
so called, 19, a 30
Sauerne described, & what waters
discharge themselves thercinto,
68, b 10 Whense it toke his name,
68, b 20 wherein comparable to
the Thames and wherein infe-
riour, 68, b 40

Saxons diuided this land into sey-
nities, 153, a 50 Builded manie
townes & villages in England,
192, b 60 what nations came with
them into Britaine, 5, a 30 Left
no idoll unhonored no not filthie
Priapus, 27, a 10 Conuered from
paganisme by Anguline & monke
27, a 20 Became first acquainted
with Britaine, 6, b 10 Under
Hagals arme in Britaine, 6, b 20
What name they gave the woche
daies, 242, a 60 The Saxons
whyp dradlie enemies to the Eng-
lish Saxons, 7, a 10 Their kings
bled to be crowned at Kings
towne vpon Thames, 219, b 10
Scholes of Grammar a great nu-
ber through out England, 150, b
10 Full of abuses and by what
means, 249, b 60

Scholes in the primitive church
vnder the bishops iurisdiction,
139, b 50

Scythians arrive in Albania, made
themselves Scots, 117, b 60 First
inhabited the Dyshades, 42, a 40
Scolds how punished, 185, b 60
Scorie Edward builder of the new
crosse in the market place of Chi-
chester, 141, b 10
Scorpion, 218, b 20

Scots whyp so often ouercome of the
English, 114, b 20 Twates desir-
ous to shake off the English sub-
jection, haue often made odious
attempts so to do, but in vaine,
116, b 50 Enter in league with
Charles king of France, & what
effect followed, 120, b 60, 121, a 10
Stewie arrive in Albania and
croune a second fergus king,
118, b 10 Their king feined him-
selfe a minstrell & harped before
him: note dissimulation, 121, b 50
Slender shift alledging that their
kings homage to the kings of
England was for the earldome of
Huntingdon, 123, b 10, 124, a 10
Giuen out of all the boundes of
Britaine by Coell, 118, a 40

Their dreame that a Rome (now
at westminster) was the same
whereon Jacob slept when he de-
scended into Mesopotamia, 125, b 20
Theslope thousand slane at
Fawstike, 125, b 60 Dittit of
one heire to the crowne from A-
lexander their last king, 125, a 10
Palladius accounted their apa-
thle, 27, b 50 Called Scots becaue
they are an obscure nation in the
sight of the world, 6, a 20 Wula
called the Redshanks or Rongh-
foted Scots, & whyp so called, 14,
b 20 Whixed of the Scottish and
Spanish blood, 5, b 50 When they
arrived in Britaine out of Ire-
land, 5, b 50 They came stealing
into Britaine and are no long
continuers, 5, b 50 Fleuer made
crosse in England, 8, a 10 Great
crackers, buggers, and liers in
their histories, 8, a 10 Properly
the Redshanks and Irish, 6, a 10
First diuyn out of Britaine by
Marinus, 6, a 60 Dwell some-
time in the Ile of Man, 37, b 10
Greatic giuen to witchcraft and
vnto forcerie, 37, b 60 Used to
feed on the buttocks of boies and
womens paps, 6, a 20 See J-
rilly, & Pits.

Scotland had sometimes two king-
domes, besides that of the Dy-
shades, 16, a 30 Storced with ple-
tie of quarries of sundrie sortes,
109, b 10 Lies in it, 39, a 10 Hun-
ting that their princes bled, 226,
b 10 Not so fruitfull as wales,
109, a 10 The souerignite of it
all belongeth of right to the kings
of England, 117, a 10 A parcell of
ground besides the new palace
of westminster whyp so called, 12,
a 40 All the holds thereof taken
by Constantine king of Britaine
into his owne possession, 120, a 10
How it first toke that benemina-
tion, 117, b 60 Delivered by of the
king by his letters patens, 117,
a 10 When the Dyshades and o-
ther landes were united perfa-
lie to the crowne thereof, 43, b 60
All the land inhabited with Bri-
tons, 118, a 60 Giuen to gormas-
dine and bellichere, 165, b 60
Under the dominions of the kings
of Britaine, 118, b 60 Conuered
to the faith of Chyist, 27, b 10 The
first attempt of the bishop of
Rome to bring it vnder his obe-
dience, 27, b 30 These severall
tonges spoken in it, 14, b 10
Scrope William the kings vice-
chamberlaine bought the Ile of
Man and the crowne thereof, 57,
b 50

Seas tempestuous about the Dy-
shades and whyp, 42, b 50
Seculum. See Aeuum.

Simoyas descent supposed to be
from Edulph de Samoz a noble
man of Britaine, 120, a 40
Semiramis ouercometh Sauras-
bates to his losse, 3, b 60
Sermon at Pauls crosse and the
pulpit when first opened, and
builded, 140, b 50
Sermons ordinarie in cathedrall
churches, 235, a 60
Seruice in the bulgar tong offi-
derie to the popes, 138, a 60
Sheringmen noted, 164, a 10 Shif-
ters and robbers, 196, a 40
Shellons quarterlie and petie festi-
uall, 156, a 50
Shon in Denonshire full of aliens
that fought the conquest of Eng-
land, 52, a 20
Senerus by birth a Romane but in
blood a Briton, 118, b 60 Fines
her of the Dyces wall, 117, b 30
Shatterbarie how called in the Mo-
nars

of Britaine and England.

mans time, 190, b 60
 Shepe of England passe all other, 211, a 10. without horns, 221, a 40
 wild of hunted but seldom of neuer eaten, 41, a 40. As big as our fallow deer, 41, a 20
 Shilling current of silver, when it by whom first coined, 218, b 60
 Ship called great Henrie, 200, b 20
 Ships well builded how far they will passe in a weke, 201, b 60
 Of what burthen, and how ours & theirs differ, 200, a 50, b 20
 Belonging to the quenes maiestie and hir seruice, 200, b 40, 201, a 10. The northrie regions naile not theirs with iron, and whie, 3, b 50. The maner of dressing them in old time, 3, b 50. wrought of swichers sometime used in Britaine, 3, b 60. Shade of canes, 3, b 60. when first made and provided in this land, 20, b 20. Shade of swicker and covered with busse hides, 201, b 30
 Shires fortie in England, 154, a 60. By whom first made out, 153, a 50
 Some lying in od parcels, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. Divided into lathe, 153, b 30. In time of n&b have their licenances, 155, a 30. The number of their market townes & parishes, 194, a 10. Such as send knights and burgesses to the parliament, 174, b 40. Thirteen in Wales, 154, a 60
 Shires and haues all one, 153, a 60
 Shires authortie and office, and the reason of the name, 155, a 40
 Their turne, 155, b 10
 Shireburne bishoprike divided into thre, 142, a 40
 Shotes a kind of dogs out of Ffeland, 231, b 40
 Shotters hill and the length of the same, 109, a 50
 Shrimps in Hydowale as much esteemed as the swister smelts, 52, b 10
 Shroves Fele in Scotland, a 40
 Sicill king of Britons swereth a geind & Scots, 118, a 60. He & his brother at civil discorde, 118, a 60
 Spider made of apples, 170, b 10
 Spider how called in the Romans time, 190, b 50
 Sillian Islands their number & difference in greatnesse, 33, b 40
 Silver not wanting in England, 237, a 50. How produced and increased, 237, a 30
 Siluonie practised to obtaine a bishoprike, 137, b 40
 Simples thre hidged in a litle garden of litle about thre hundred foot of ground, 210, b 40. The Gardens,
 Sisters shes being thre rivers, 68, b 60
 Sisters seven being seven springs in an hill, 66, a 60
 Sitomagus a citie in England, 189, b 50
 Sile the greatest Fele about Scotland, 40, b 20. The Fele & Flads. Shippon callit by whome founded and finished, 31, b 50
 State of sunke colors, 235, b 30
 Stanes none in England, 163, b 50
 Stomozme described, 228, b 10
 Stomichfield in the east given by Canutus to certain knights, 111, a 10
 Snake described, 228, a 60
 Snowdonie hills verie famous, 80, b 10
 Soda sale, 236, b 60
 Sonchus somewhat like our safefrom, 233, b 10
 Southampton hant described, 53, a 30
 Spaniards set whole swons on fire in the west Indies, 212, a 10. Their swons at the sight of the

small munition in England, 198, a 20. Their swons at the English plaine building and great fare, 187, a 40
 Spaniels, 230, a 10, 60. The Dogs Sparhawkes nature, 227, a 60
 Spectular bones, 239, b 20. The Stones.
 Spider and the fle, 229, a 40
 Spider of Naples, 228, b 20
 Spirit that ran at tilt in complet armor in a mane thine night, 129, a 20
 Spring nere Haffron walde of a notable vertue, 211, b 60
 Springes seven in an hill called the seven sisters, 66, a 60. The Rivers and wacres:
 Stafford how called in old time, 191, a 50
 Stag accounted the noblest game to hunt, & so others in degree, 226, a 50
 Starre honoring how hatchet at the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10
 Stanes. The weapons.
 Statutes penall not executed, 212, b 60, 213, a 10. The Lawes.
 Staurabates his ships of canes wherein he fought against Semiramus, 3, b 60
 Steele, 238, b 40
 Steeles in France how made, 139, b 10
 Stephan king of England licenced his barons to build castles, but with repentance, 194, b 10. Till death withall of his clergie, 133, b 40, 134, a 10
 Sterbrie a place where an armie bathien, 218, a 30
 Stockfish is light lobing saie the Hollanders of Halmun, 235, b 40
 Stone that had verie sweet favouring oile in it, 236, a 10. Regall of Scotland now in Westminster abbey, and called Jacobs stone, 125, b 20. Huge at Deimber in Guitherie parish, 130, a 50. Spectular bled before glasse was knowne, 187, b 60. Verie great, how moueable, & how vnnouesable, 130, b 10. Pretious how to be tried, 239, b 40. Bled & dedicated in times past to building of churches, 234, b 30. The Quarries.
 Stones upon Halihurie plaine to be wondered at, 129, a 60. Found upon certaine hills in Gloucestershire, note, 239, b 60. Thowne a defense against the enimie, 4, a 50. Found in the heads of certein fishes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 239, a 10
 Taken out of others, toads, muskels, &c. 239, b 60. with verie strange things found in them, 235, b 50. Including graines of gold, 235, b 60. fashioned like cockles & mightie oysters, 130, a 10. Of sundrie sorts & not of common kinds where baile found, 215, b 60
 Strangers suffered to ble our privileges & commodities in England, &c. which we may not do in their countrie, 115, b 10
 Screames that fall into the sea betwene the Thames & the mouth of Sauerne, 53, a 10. The Rivers.
 Sure river whereof Sturbidge saie hath his name, 103, a 60. Parteth Celler from Shulloke, 105, a 40. By Polonie called Dominia, 105, a 50. with his six heads described, 57, a 60. with what kind of fishes it aboundeth, 57, b 40
 Sturbidge saie the most famous mart in England, 103, a 60
 Sturgeon great pletie in Hydowale river in times past, 52, b 10. Taken in Rochester water & given to the quene, 67, b 10
 Sturton baronie wherof it taketh

the name, 57, b 10. what the lord giueth in his armes, 57, b 10
 Subsidies greater imposed vpon the clergie than the latie, 137, a 20
 Suffo. ke what haueus it hath, 108, a 60
 Sullomaca. The Barnet.
 Sulphur, 236, b 10. It and quicksilver father and mother to all metals, 237, a 10
 Summerfet place, 195, b 50. The Duke.
 Summerfetshire & Gloucestershire parted alunder by Swinford river, 68, a 30. Cold baths there, 214, b 40
 Sunne lost his light in the daies of Ithellane, 59, a 40
 Sundate prophoned, 213, b 50. By patric fautes, 244, b 60
 Superstition of some foolish conuicts when their cattell die of the garget, 110, a 40
 Suffer separated from Kent by the river of Rother, 53, b 10. I Kings done vnder Eila the Shaxon, 16, b 10. what haues it hath, 108, b 20
 Sutherie why so called, 45, b 60
 Swale river the bound in some places betwene Richmondshire and Westmerland, 94, b 10
 Swifte a noisome vermin, 228, b 30
 Swine in England, & how diuerslie their flesh is bled, 221, b 50
 Swinford river parted Summerfet and Gloucestershire alunder, 68, a 30
 Swords two being two rivers so named, 78, a 10
 Syria Phenices, 187, b 60
 T.
 Tabaco, 209, a 50
 Taberd made of English pearle, 239, b 60
 Tasse a citie of countenance indued with the cathedral of a bishop, 74, b 20
 Tasse a swift river and violent in Glamorganshire described, 74, b 20
 Tagas river yearly clots of gold, 46, b 10
 Tale of a wellman that slept betwixt two swons with a knife at his hart, 78, a 10
 Tame river and the course thereof, 96, b 10. Diuiderth Chesheshire & Lancashire, 84, a 20
 Tanners buie oke by the saddam pearle in Hute, 212, b 50
 Tansler his diuision of the daie and the night, 241, b 60
 Tapfers. The Finnes.
 Tarantula of Neapolitan spider, 228, b 20
 Taw the finest river for water that is in all Scotland, 88, b 30
 Tax. The Benefices & Tenches.
 Tasse a noble river, where the beuer is onlie found, 79, a 50
 Tench is the pikes leach of furge on: note, 224, a 20
 Tenches first denied by the pope & after taken by by prescription of the king, 137, a 10. Two granted to the king of England towards the reconerie of Burdeaux, 136, b 40. Yearlie paid to the prince in times past not annuall but voluntarie, 136, b 30. Of the bishoprike in England to what summes they yearlie amounted, 146, a 30
 Terness quarterlie kept through out the yeare, 180, b 40. A rule to know the beginning and ending of them with their returnes, 181, b 50. Their times no hinderance vnto iudice, 181, b 20. when they begin at the ciuill law courts, 182, a 20
 Thamar parteth Deuonshire from Cornuall, 67, a 10

Thames eddeth and floweth twice daie and night. & at what houres, 46, b 50. whether it come by Sh. Bibbons of non times past, 192, a 50. The cause why it overflows eth hir banks nere to London, 47, a 10. wherof it hath his head of beginning, 45, b 20. The length of it with the commodities of the same, 46, a 60. Such rivers as fall into the same described, 45, a 30. Choked with sands and shelues, 46, b 30. The number of botes and swarmermen kept and maintained vpon it, 47, a 60. with what fish it aboundeth, 46, b 10. Carpo later lie brought into it, 46, b 20. The course thereof, 47, b 10
 Thebe and hir three connes) conspire the death of hir husband, 237, b 10
 Thet how punished, 185, b 20
 Thenes how to be apprehended by law, 186, b 30. Shaud by their boke how punished, 185, b 60
 Theodosius chanacth the name of Britaine into Valentia, & whie, 5, a 20
 Thin knight sir John his statue house, 46, a 30
 Thistle benet, 209, a 60
 Thozowfares ascribed to Antonia nus, 249, a 30. And Finnes, 246, b 10. The Townes.
 Tigers vallard in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tillage and mankin diminitish by perkes, 205, a 10. The Huls bandmen.
 Timber. The Wood.
 Time and hir parts how accounted in England, 241, a 40
 Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found in sir of the Archades, 43, a 10
 Tin looking glasses, 237, b 60
 Tine north notable flozed with sammon, &c. described, 90, a 20
 Tine south described, 90, b 20
 Tith of somes in Kent, 111, a 10
 Tithes paid with great scrupulositie, 43, b 60
 Tithingman in Latine Decurio, 154, a 20
 Tithings. The Hundredes.
 Tithwhales in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tittidale where it lieth, 91, a 20
 Toes commonlie found where aduers be, 228, a 60
 Tong Britally called Camberac, 13, a 40. Could neuer by ame at attempts deextinguished, 13, a 60
 Corrupted by Latine and Sax on, 13, a 40. Comly hath some as finitie with the Armoitan, 14, a 60. Helpers of our English to be redressed and perfected, 14, a 10. when the English began to recover and grow in more estimation than before, 14, a 10. The French brought into England & in great practice, 13, b 50. when it cealed to be spoken in England generally, 14, a 10. The Latine brought into Britaine by the Romans, 13, b 20. The Shaxon brought into England whereof some reliques remaine vnbolished, 13, b 50. In the south parts of England are thre seuerall tongues bled, 14, b 10.
 Touchstone, 235, a 60
 Townes and cities in England, how made, 189, b 20. what called thozowfares, 246, b 10. Of great test trauell, 247, a 40. Shipe in old time than now, 192, b 80, 193, a 10. How manie market townes in euerie shire, 194, a 10. Decided by changing of one waie, 56, b 60.
 The Cities.
 Towpe of London, sometimes a kings palace, 195, b 50
 Travellers. The Finnes.
 Treas in England of what sorts, 213, a 10
 Treas

The first table for the description, &c.

Tree's supposed to have bene in the ground since Noah's flood, 214, a 50. *See* *Wichards*.
 Trent river described, 96, a 10
 Treson in the nobilitie how punished and tried, 184, b 30
 Trempasses *See* *Humishments*.
 Treliuz lord of England his dignitie, 164, b 40
 Tribut to Augustus out of Brittain of what things raised, 111, b 10
 Tribute of swetes skins, 225, a 60
 Turkes great gunnes made by one Diaban a Dene, 199, a 20. When they began then weake, 242, a 40
 Turkes of Indilly peacocks gelded, 223, a 40
 Turkill bishop of Durhame baselike bozne *note*, 130, b 50
 Turner doctor of physike his saying, 150, b 60. His opinion of the hot baths, 216, a 10
 Turne spits a kind of dogs, 231, b 30
 Turke river the bound betwene England and Scotland described, 88, b 60
 Twelve men in tuerte hundred, 154, a 40. *See* *Inquest*.
 Twilight, 242, a 10. *See* *Night*.
 Tyraime of Aethiopia and the sons of Septun, 4, a 10. *See* *Crucitie*.

V.

Vagabonds their severall disorders and degrees, 183, b 60.
 How punishable by law, 184, a 10
 Valantia one of the names of Brittain, 5, a 20
 Valuafores a name applicable to all degrees of honors, 158, b 40
 Valles in England that are famous, 111, b 50. *See* *Dales*.
 Vandalas where incamped at *first* entering into this land, 129, a 10
 Venson in England neither bought nor sold *note*, 204, b 50. *See* *Hunting and Hawks*.
 Vermilion, 236, b 20
 Vermine. *See* *Beasts venomous and flies*.
 Verlamcester, 191, b 10
 Verolantum now *St Albons*, 113, a 20. Whether the Thames came by it or no in times past, 192, a 50. *See* *St Albons*.
 Vertex the crowne of the head, and why so called, 10, b 10
 Vessell exchanged now in England, 188, b 60
 Vigh growing in England, 213, a 60
 Vicount a name of dignitie next to the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of the prince, 158, a 60
 Vicounts in England two, 165, a 10
 Vices call the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time, 141, b 60.
 Villages more in England in old time than now, 192, b 60, 193, a 10. The cause of their increase, 190, a 40.
 Vincents Clemens the popes father in England, 136, b 40
 Viper. *See* *Viper*.
 Vmber a fish onlie in the river Wie, 72, a 40
 Underthirkes office and charge, 155, a 60
 Universtie in Chester berie famous, 73, b 60. In Arthurs time, 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40
 Universties in England sometimes more, 148, a 10. Now in England three at this date, 148, a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford by diverse abuses out of order, 149, b 30. How feared and their prouision, 148, b 10. Their orders, scholars, colleges, 149. Exercises, studies, degrees, & disciplines, 150.

when builded, vncertaine, 147, a 60. Their lands laid waste for and gaped at *note*, 152, b 10. Cleuen in France, 139, b 10
 Wintkenkines punished, 233, b 10
 Wotzger sent for the Saxons into Britaine, 6, b 10. His bale, 81, a 10
 Wratlaus duke of Bohemia durst not erect service in the bulgarian without the popes consent, 138, b 10
 Wre mouth, where is a pit whose bottom is not fountable, 104, a 40
 Wre river described, 93, a 10
 Wres and alikes, 216, b 60
 Wre a trade brought into England by the Jewes *note*, 189, a 50
 Wulture. *See* *Rauen*.

W.

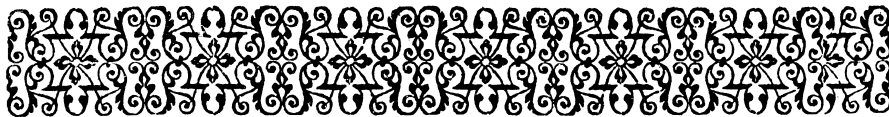
Wad a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40
 Waggon for warre when used in England, 199, b 60
 Waie high & of townes decayed by changing of them, 56, b 60. *See* *Highways*.
 Waimefort equalled by some English, 213, a 20
 Wake, laie and duchesse of Lancaster against bishop Lib *note*, 143, b 40.
 Walden in Essex, whereof so named, 206, b 10. Sometimes called Waldenburg when first planted with saccon, 232, a 50
 Waldes in the Celticke tongue signifies forests, &c. 206, b 10
 Wales a word derived of the Saxons, 116, a 60. How so fruitful as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word walsh, 68, b 10
 Full of fens and bogs, 214, a 30.
 Divided into three kingdoms, 15, a 30
 Walsh used of the Saxons as we use the word strange, 116, a 60
 Walles that in times past were limits to England and Scotland, 127, b 10, 128, a 10
 Wandleburne hills and why so called, 129, a 10
 Wandles in times past called wintlers, 195, a 40
 Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. *See* *Hundred*.
 Warens. *See* *Markes*, 204, a 50
 Warne river runneth almost nine miles from the head within the land, 89, a 60
 Warfare in waggons when used in this land, 191, b 60
 Warners of whapels a kind of dogs, 231, b 20
 Warre civill turneth to the enemies advantage, 118, a 60. How God disappointeth as abhorring it, and loving peace, 98, b 50
 Warwike how called in the Romas time, and how manie parish churches it had, 190, b 20
 Wasps. *See* *Hornets*.
 Watches. *See* *Night*.
 Water what best to beere bere withall, 170, a 40. The greatest fish in England, 86, a 60
 Waters in England of what sorts, natures, and qualities, 210, b 50.
 Stone burthill, 211, a 50. Dispecciall vertues to help the wounded and diseased, 214, b 50, 215, a 10
 Waters came into *W*minster of Salisbury at high made time, 57, a 50
See *Rivers*.
 Watine first (rightly named) Guthelme street, and why one of the highways of Britaine, and how it is called, 113, a 10. By whom builded, 112, a 40. *See* *Highways*.

Wedge & of how many daies it consisteth *note*, 142, a 40. Named after the English, Saxons, and Scotish manner, 244, b 20
 Well in Sharnesborow forest conseruing wood, &c. into hard stone, 129, b 60. That chibeth and flows eth as the sea doth, 131, b 10
 Wells in sundrie places of diverse strange qualities, 130, b 10. Two whose water participating of one soie differ in qualitie, 130, b 60.
 These were Conventric of strange and effectuall vertue, 215, a 10
 Wells a baths hot, 214, b 20. *See* *Baths*, *Rivers*, *Springes* and *waters*.
 Welshmans tale that slept betwene two woodes and a knife at his hart, 76, a 10
 Welshmen call Angles the mother of their countrie, 36, a 10. They let in the Saxons, and why, 6, b 30. The errors of some noted, which will have them come from the French, &c. 3, b 30. Contentious to go to law, 182, a 50. What shift they make for plastering, 187, a 60
 Weapons of what kinds used and worn in England, 199, a 60.
See *Arms*.
 Were river described, whose mouth is eight miles from Durhame, 91, b 10
 Weremonth monke, and why so called, 91, b 10
 Westburie under the plaine neuer without a ther of twaine, 67, b 60
 Westmerland and Richmondshire how bounded, 94, b 10. By certain stones in *Y* edge of Stanes more, 113, b 10
 Whales tithed in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Wheat of summer, & wheat of winter, 169, b 10
 Whetstones, 235, b 20. *See* *Quarries* and *stones*.
 White bishop of Lincoln his coming to be bishop of Winchester *note*, 137, b 40
 Whitehall, when and by whom erected, 195, b 40
 Whittherne (in Latine Candida cala) why so called, 146, b 60
 Whosedome how punished in Conventus daies, 185, a 60
 Why how it is situated, 240, a 50
 Why river described, 97, b 30
 Why whole gotten into the hands of Edward the third, 31, b 60.
 Called in Latine Vectis, 31, a 50.
 The names of the parsonages and vicarages in the same, 31, b 10. First converted to the faith though the last that harkened to the word, 31, b 40
 Wiland of welland river described, 101, a 50
 Wilfride first converted the Isle of wight to the faith, 31, b 40
 Wilton having sometime twelve parish churches, how it grew to be but a poore village, 56, b 60
 William conqueror so named, not by conquest but by challenge, 123, a 30
 Constituted here testamentarie to Edward confessor, 123, a 20
 Winchester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 40. Bishopricke when first created, by whom, and the circuit thereof, 141, b 10
 Wind sold to mariners vnter certaine knots of thied, &c. 38, a 10.
 Wichebant and strong issuing out of the hilles called the *Peake*: a wonder, 129, a 60
 Wincleburie, 195, a 40
 Windsor builded by king Arthur of Truiragus, &c. 196, a 10
 Wine banning in England, and

where to the fault is to be imputed, 110, b 50. Sometime grown in England, 111, a 10. How more spent than in England, 167, b 10. Whether it will be kept in an tins cup or no, 239, b 50. Natural and artificiall, 167, b 50. Sometimes tithed in Kent, 111, a 10.
 The best called *Chelclogium*: *note*, 167, b 20
 Wisander river maketh the greatest more of fresh water in England, 86, a 60
 Were a crake where ships lie out at rove, 87, a 10
 Witchcraft and forgerie much blessed, and the *File* of *Shan*, 37, b 60. How punished, 185, b 10
 Witham river and what rivers fall into the same, 162, a 10
 Wiver river watereth all the West parts of England, 83, b 10
 Women of England excellent and vaine, 172, b 10
 Wood decayed by burning of burke, 234, b 50. Consumed in waters by melting of ice, 238, a 10. Exceedingly wasted with making of pots, glasses, &c. 238, b 10. Whom some countries of England by the pound, 214, a 20. Why in some places of England it cannot grow, 212, a 20. What kinds were occupied vntill in building in times past, 212, a 40. What will follow of the decay thereof, if not looked vnto, 213, b 10. One acre of ground of forre wadded for the supplie of it, 213, b 50. Much distressed by making of salt, 240, b 60
 Woods enerie where decayed and by what means, 106, a 40. In England great store in times past, 211, b 60. Of beech & hazel, 213, a 40. Decayed in the West Indies & how, 212, a 10
 Woods of a Spaniard that taught queene Elizabeth to hunt, 198, a 30
 Woodstocke by whom builded, 191, b 60
 Wolf of English shape excellent, & how employed, 211, a 10
 Wolf what it signifyeth, 206, b 30
 Wolves become dogs, and dogs wolves, 132, a 30. Destroyed in England and how, 225, a 60
 Wonders of maruels of England, 128, b 20. Of dogs, 229, b 60. Of malices, 231, a 40. Found in stones, 235, b 30, 236, a 10
 Worcester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 60. In old time called *Car* Wangon or *Car* Frigon, 70, b 10. The bishopricke created on circuit, and valuation, 141, a 60
 Word divided into three parts, 1, a 10. *See* *Earth*.

Y.

YCare counted after the course of the sunne, 243, b 60, 244, a 20
 Beginning thereof different among diverse people, 244, a 10. Enike: 244, a 10. The beginning thereof not uniforme & certaine, 243, b 60
 Yeomen in our law called Homines legales *note*, 163, b 10. How intitled and named, 146, b 10
 Yorke sometimes called *Altrike*, & why 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland by *Leontinus*, 190, a 60. Called *Thewg*, and why, 93, a 30. The chiefe cite of the kingdom of Northumberland, 16, b 60. How called in the Romas time, 190, a 60. The archbishopricke created, & why, 145, a 60. Bishopricke under the said see four, 135, a 10
 Yorkehire what hauncs it hath, 108, a 30



The second table Alphabeticall, being a complet extract of names and matters dispersed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduisedlie to distinguishing of persons and actions in perusing euerie discourse, least by taking one for another (diuers persons being of one name) his memorie be confounded, and some error or doubt arise.

By this table you may obserue how manie archbishops, bishops, earles, dukes,

etc. haue bene in this land before the conquest: as also matter of discourse and worth the marking, whether you see this word (Note) which dooth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

A.					
A	Abbe of saint Augustine at Canturburie built, 102, a 60. Of Rippon burnt by R. E. dyed, 158, a 50	Abbeys built by Adelstane, 156, a 40. Founded by Alured, 148, b 50. Building of them thought a full satisfaction for sins, 163, b 20. What their state was in the daies of John of Beuerlie & Beda, 130, b 20	Aborigenes, and the opinion concerning them gainstaid, 4, a 60	Abundance. ¶ See Plentie.	Abba bishop of Bethsam, 129, a 40
	Abelnotus archbishop of Canturburie, 182, a 20	Abelwold king of Eastangles, 129, a 10	Ada the son of Ida king of Mercia, 95, b 30	Adeliza the daughter of duke William, whom Harold should haue married, 197, a 40	Adelme rebelling against his king, and pardoned, dath gdw seruice in the field, 131, a 30
	Adelstan king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingston upon Thames, 154, a 10. Soe late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to see where S. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	His victories against diuers kings conspiring against him, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. His victory against six kings, all slain with diuersle others, 156, a 10. Described, his death, and what presents were sent him, 156, a 40	Adelstan bishop of Shireburne comended, 143, a 40. Of R. Egberts council, 140, b 20	Adelwold king of Shuffler recetued the Ile of wight as a gift upon condition, 119, a 30. He causeth the Essexmen to peid unto him, 150, b 60. He is slain, 151, a 20	Adelwold R. Edwards brother taketh part with the Danes, 150, b 40
	Adelwold bishop of Winchester buider of Elie abbie, 161, b 20	Adaske worshipped and prayed unto, 44, a 40	Adrian abbat of S. Augustines at Canturburie comended, 120, b 10. He that came with Theodoie, and died, 129, a 60	Adrian the emperor passeth into Britaine, 53, a 40. His wall diuiding Britaine and Scotland, 53, a 50	Adrian the pope sendeth legats into England, 134, b 30
	Aduancement of a bondman disdained, 46, a 30	Adulterer maintained by an adulteresse: note, 40, b 40, 60	Adwin bishop of Winchester comitted to prison, 187, a 60	Adwintus and his little sonnes, 5, b 20	Adwintus a prince of France married Ceabelle, 13, a 40
	Agathys. ¶ See Adas.	Agilbert bishop of Paris, 115, b 60, 116, a 10	Agnerus and Hubba two Danish capetins brethren, 144, a 30	Agidan bishop, 114, a 60. A Scot cometh into England to preach the gospell, 113, b 40, 60. His conecture touching Agwin fell out true, 115, b 10. He dieth, 115, b 20	Alan a citizen of Werlamcester martyred under Dioclesian, 62, a 10
	Albania now Scotland, 27, a 30	By whom built, 12, a 20	Albine his treatise against king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Aluine.	Albion now England why so named as Bodin saith, 3, b 50. Diuersle opinions of the name, 4, a 10, 5, a 20	Albion the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The son of Neptune, subdueth the Celts 3, b 20. He and Bergion slaine with the most part of their armie, 4, b 50
	Alchred daughter of Aluine married to Beda, 116, b 60	Alcluid citie destroyed by the Danes, 144, b 20. Whether in Scotland or no, 21, a 40	Aluine a famous clerke an Englishman, 132, a 60	Aluine bishop of Shireburne, 129, a 60	Aluinus. ¶ See Aluine.
	Aldeine archbishop of Canturb. 154, a 10. Bishop of Worcester in fauour with R. Edward the third, 192, a 60, b 10. Archbishop of York, 196, b 20, 152, b 10. Slaine by duke Chorthmond, 137, a 10	Aluinus king of little Britaine in France, 71, b 20	Aluile king of Eastangles departed this life, 129, a 10	Aluile counted a ringleader of theues: note, 19, b 20. Killeth Caraulus & succedeth him in rule ouer Britaine, 56, b 50. Insured the title and dignitie of king of Britaine, 61, b 10	Alexander pope the second lauded duke Williams conquest of England, 199, a 10
	Alf. ¶ See Elfr.	Alf bishop of Winchester, 161, a 40	Alfred the daughter of Ossa king of Mercia married to Ethelbert, 136, b 60	Alfred the son of Egred mabeth challenge to the crowne, 181, b 60. Striveth in baine to kepe	Alfred the daughter of the gouernement, 154, a 10. Taken prisoner, his eyes put out, his death, 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Suspected persons for his death examined, 185, a 20. ¶ See Alured.
	Alfred the beautiful daughter of duke Hogerins: note, 160, a 60	The wife of king Edgar dieth, and what offense it caused him to do, 160, a 60. Her wicked purpose to kill hir sonne, 163, a 30	Alfreda the daughter of R. Ossa of Mercia married to Ethelbert, 133, a 60. Grieved at the death of hir husband, becometh a nun, 133, b 30	Alfride king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A ballard, 125, b 20	Alfricke archbishop of York, 185, a 10
	Alfricke duke of Mercia, banished, 165, a 60. Viceadmerall of king Egredus nauie a traitor to his countrie, 166, b 20	Alfwold king of Northumbers his death, 135, a 50. His sonnes miserable slaine by Ethelbert, 136, b 50	Alwen sister to Elfrida, 152, b 40	Algar the sonne of earle Leofric hath Harolds lands given him 193, a 60. His intended ransome reuenged, 133, b 60. His eyes put out for his fathers treason, 166, b 30	Algar made earle of Chester, exiled, he recouereth it by force, 193, a 60
	Algar earle of Oxford, 191, b 30	Banished, 192, b 10	Allice aduiseable to be made, 79, a 40, 80. ¶ See Alfrige.	Allegiance. ¶ See Loialtie.	Aluile: note a stratagem, 83, a 30
	Alured archbishop of York, 188, a 20	Aluarius a traitorous deacon, 170, a 60	Alricke the son of Herbert slaine in fight, 137, a 10. ¶ See Alwiche.	Alstan bishop of Shireburne a warrior, 138, b 10	Alswald. ¶ See Alfwald.
	Alswald the brother of king Egfrid slaine, 123, a 60	Alfred king of Northumbers, 133, a 20	Alured king of Westsaxons and the greatest part of England, 144, b 60. Persecuted by the Danes, 145, a 10. He banquished them by sea, 145, a 50. By their means put to his thicke, 146, a 50. Disguiseth himselfe like a minstrell, 146, b 10. King Ethelwikes sonne and consecrated king at Rome, 141, a 30. His promise for the safety of his land against the Danes, 148, a 20. Learned, and what work he wrote, 148, b 5, j.	60. Described and comended, 148, b 10. His court learned, 149, a 10. How he diuided the time for his necessarie beses, 149, a 30. His death, 148, a 30. Last will & epitaph, 149, a 40	Alwin. ¶ See Alwin.
	Amphibalus instituted S. Alban, 62, a 10. Borne in Caerleon, 19, a 10. Martyred at Redburne, 63, b 10	Amphibalus abbe at Winchester, 76, b 10	Ambition to rule alone, what mischefe it inferreth, 16, a 40. It causeth bloudshed, 5, b 20. And slaughter, 11, b 50. Cause of dissention betwix brethren: note, 14, b 50. Betwix ded with shame, 13, b 20	Ambition of nephues for monachie or sole regiment: note, 14, a 10	Ambition in noblemen, 89, b 60
	Ambition of Basilianus: note, 56, a 60. Of Caraulus but a mean man seeking to be a king, 54, b 20. Of Bengit the Saracen, 78, b 40. Of Leirs two sons in law, 13, a 50. Of Romans, 40, a 60. Of the old emperor Severus, 54, b 60, 55, a 10. Of Hieramus discovered at his death, 41, a 60. Of Wotigerne, 77, a 10	Ambie now Shalburie, 82, a 10	Andates the goddess of victorie worshipped of the Britains, 45, a 20	Andragatius killeth Gratian by treason, 68, b 10	Andred a citie in Britaine 86, b 60
	Androgens abandoneth Britaine because the people hated him as a traitor, 32, a 60. Killeth Cassiblane against Cesar, 27, a 40. Duke of Cronouant, 31, a 30. ¶ See Carle.	Angell. ¶ See Angell.	Anger what mischieses it procureth men unto, 194, a 10	Angles came ouer with the Saxons into Britaine, 78, b 60, 79, a 20	Angles invaded by the Romans and wone, 41, b 10. Yielded to Agricola, 48, a 20
	Angli, quasi Angeli, 99, b 40. Of authoritie in Germanie, 79, a 20	Anglia, why so called, 98, a 40	Anna king of Eastangles slaine by Beda, 16, b 10. His daughters professed nuns, 114, b 60	Antigonus brother of Pandaras taken prisoner, slain, 8, a 50	Antoninus Pius emperor leueth Lollius Urbicus to keepe the Britains in order, 53, a 50
	Apollasie. ¶ See Apollasie, and Shighere.	Arbitrement of eight graue counsellors to end controuersies, 87, b 60, 88, a 10	Arbogast		

The second table for the historie

Archobisshop Alhelme of Canturburie, 154, a 10. **Athelred** of Canturburie, 150, b 30. **Athelnotus** of Canturburie, 182, a 20, 185, a 10. **Alfred** of York, 152, b 10, 196, b 20. **Africe** of York, 185, a 20. **Alfred** of York, 188, a 20. **Augustine** the monk of the English nation, 101, a 30. **Bertwald** of Canturburie, 129, b 60. **Brightwald** of Canturburie, 126, b 20, 30. **Bosa** of York, 125, b 50. **Cedda** of York, 119, b 20. **Damianus** of Cant. 116, b 40. **Deufred** of Cant. 116, b 40. **Edwald** of Canturb. 137, b 40. **Edinus** of Canturburie, 186, b 40. **Einothus** of Canturburie, 182, b 30. **Ephegus** of Canturb. murdered by the Danes, 170, b 10, 40. **Egbert** of York, note, 130, a 60. **Guethelme** of London ambassadoz for Britains, 71, b 30. **Honorius** of Canturburie, 110, a 30. He receiveth his pall, 110, b 10. **John** of York religious, 125, b 50. **Lambert** of Canturb. 135, a 20. **Deppind**, 132, a 20. **Laurence** of Canturb. **See** Laurence. **Pothelmus** of Canturb. 130, b 50. **Do** of Canturb. 136, b 60. **Edwald** of York, 161, b 20. **Almond** of Canturb. 149, a 20. **Paul** of York receiveth his pall, 110, b 10. **Robert** of Canturburie, 187, b 20, 60. **Siricus** of Canturb. 166, a 60. **Stigand** of Canturburie an intradoz: note, 191, a 40. **Tackwone** of Canturburie, 129, b 60. **Theodore** of Canturburie created upon condition, 120, a 20. **Wilfride** the second of Canturburie, 129, a 50. **Wolthere**, 150, a 10. **Wolstan** of York, 156, a 50. **Archbishops** antioptie exemplified: note, 181, b 30. **Three** in Britaine, 52, a 30. They flee with their clerige into woods & mounteins: note, 98, b 20. The fe of Canturb. monks refuse, 120, a 10. The fe removed to Lichfield, 132, a 10. Of Canturburie & York with a decrees concerning their election, 110, b 20. The fe restored to Canturburie, 136, a 40. The fe of Canturburie both, 135, a 20. **Archigallus** king of Britaine given to dissention, and deppind, 21, a 10. **Arulfe** made king of Northumberland and consecrated, 136, b 60. His acts & dedes, 137, a 10. **Breani**, and their charge: note, 73, b 40. **Bretius Ambrosius**. **See** Ambrosius. **Bretic** duke Robert of Normandies paramour, that bare him duke William the conqueror, and of his pleasantness and valiance, 201, b 20. **Armozica** by whom first peopled, 63, a 40. Given to Conan Merdoc, & the plot to people it disappoynted, 67, a 20. The etymon of reason of the name, 69, b 10. **Armozica** in France where it is, 12, a 40. **Arnuik**. **See** Arnuik. **Arthur** begotten out of Uerelock, 90, b 10. And of whom begotten, 88, a 20. He beganeth to reigne, 90, a 40. Of a mightie making, 92, a 10. And what is left written of him, 93, a 10. He had two wives, 93, b 10. His exploits, 91, a 10. His twelue battels against the Saxons,

90, a 60. He is wounded and dieth, his buriall: note, 91, b 50. **Aruragus** R. of Britaine, 32, a 10. He receiveth this land & reparerth the ruines of it, 36, b 20, 35, b 60. His valiantnesse, 36, a 10. In what state Britaine was in his reigne, 46, a 50. King of the Iseni, 42, a 60. He putteth the Romans to flight, 35, b 40. He is most villanouslie abused by them, 42, a 60. He is buried at Glocester, 37, a 10. **Arburga** a gentlewoman married to king Ethelwulf, 140, a 40. **Alepiototus**. **See** Duke. **Ashbert** protecor of gouernoz of young king Kenelme bribed, murdereth his lord and maiester, 139, b 50. **Asaracus** interteineth Brites, 7, b 40. **Asierius** Aeneensis bishop of Shirborne, 149, a 10. **Asarians**, 33, a 10. **Athelnotus** archbishop of Canturburie, 185, a 10. **Athelred** archbishop of Canturburie, 150, b 30. **Athelstane** king of Kent & duke Calhere banquish the Danes by sea, 141, a 20. **See** Athelstane. **Aualon** Ile now Alpes Ile, 92, a 30. **Augustine** ordeined archbishop of the English nation, 101, a 30. His fe at Canturburie, 102, a 60. He receiveth the pall, 101, b 60. Surnamed the Englishmens apostle, 102, b 60. He receiveth three things of the Britains to be obserued, 103, a 20. His miracles, his acts and dedes, 102, a 10. **Augustus** the emperoz is denied his tribute out of Britaine, his acts and dedes: note, 32, b 30. **Alais** R. of Northwicte baptised, 166, b 50. Banded with Danes & others maketh against Athelstane, discomfited, 155, b 30. Chast by king Edmund, he returneth into Northumberland, & expelled by the people, 158, a 40. He taketh upon him the rule of the Northumbres, 156, b 60. Disguised he cometh to view the English campe, 155, b 60. King of the Danes of Northumberland attempteth war against king Edmund, his death, 156, b 60. **Julius Atticus** a Romane capitaine flaine, 50, b 30. **Julius** Volus sent into Britaine to supplie the rowne of Volusius, 40, b 10. **Julius Plantius** with his armie arriveth in Britaine, 34, a 10. **Burclius Ambrosius** & his brother Uter arrive in Britaine with their powers against Morigerne, 84, a 10. He & Uter Pendragon flee into little Britaine, 77, a 40. He with his Britains encounter the Saxons, 88, a 30. He putteth Saxons out of Britaine, 84, b 50. He falleth sicke at Winchester, 85, a 10. **See** Uter Pendragon. **Burclius** Conanus made king of Britaine, & described, 94, b 60. He killeth Constantine, 94, a 60. He is noted by Gyladas to be a vertie had man, 95, a 10. **Burthun**. **See** Werthun.

Baden hill, 88, a 40. **Baldred** usurped the kingdom of Kent & departeth into exile, 139, b 30.

Baldred. **See** Baldred. **Baldwin** earle of Flanders cometh into England to visit Edw. 3. his brother in law, 188, b 10. Earle of Flanders aideth duke William to conquer England, 198, b 30. **Bancket** fatal, 79, a 50. **Baptisme** of bondmen and bondwomen and making them free, 123, a 60. How gracious being received: note, 123, a 10. Received of the British armie & how beneficiall, 83, a 10. At the murthering thereof godfathers were in use, 114, b 10. Murthered to ten thousand in the river of Suale, 100, b 60. Eggeled defiled the font with his ordure when he was baptised, 165, a 20. **Bardi**, their blage and profession, 3, a 50. **Barbus** the son of Dyrus, 3, a 30. **Bastreg**. **See** Halben. **Bastianus** bozne of a British woman ruleth Britaine, 54, b 10. He practiseth with physicians to poison his father **Seuerus**, 55, b 60. **Bastards** made kings as Africe king of Northumberland, 125, b 20. Harold so proclaimed and consecrated, 181, b 20. **Mozindus** admitted to rule Britain, 20, a 40. **Batani**, now Hollanders, 72, a 30. **Bath** called Carbadon, 14, b 10. Besieged by the Saxons and Germans, but overthrowne & flaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10. **Bath**. **See** Caerbatan. **Baths** hot when first made or repaired and by whom, 12, b 40. **Battell** of Athdon fought betwene R. Edmund Ironside & Cnut with his Danes, 177, a 10. Of foure houres continuance betwene the English and the Danes, 176, b 40. **Beasts** wild denour rulers of Britaine, 11, b 40, 50. **Beatrice** put to death by his sons for poisoning her husband, 154, b 10. **Beautie** a snare to intrap: note, 78, b 60. A bait, & also a deadli baine, 160, a 60, b 10. Abused to a shameful end, 191, b 60. It helpeth not to save life, 171, a 10. **Beautie** of Edgus most excellent, 153, a 10. **See** Konir. **Beda** dieth, diuerse things noted concerning him, 130, b 10. **Beline** and **Bien** made frendes, 17, a 60. **See** Berrnas. **Belinus** generall of Calibetans armie valliant, 27, a 40. **Belins** gate (now Biltinsgate) wherupon the ashes of Belins bodie were kept in a vessel of brasse, 19, a 10. **Beil** of **Belinus**: note, 161, a 60. **Beis** died in battell caused terror: note, 27, b 10. **Bergion** brother to Athdon kept Ireland & the Dyknets, 4, a 60. **Berking**, end who built the abbey there, 122, a 60. **Bericus** expelled out of Britain, his counsell to Claudius, 34, a 10. **Berne** iudge burned for cruelte, 135, a 30. **Berne** a noble man about York, the ranshing of whole wife bled much mischefe, 144, b 20. **Berne** an earle maliciouslie flaine by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60. **Berne** R. of Glangles, 129, a 10. **Bernred** by murthre usurpeth the kingdom of Mercia, he is flaine, 128, b 10. **Bernulf** of Mercia flaine, 138, b 20. He stomacherth king Eg-

bert, 138, a 50. **Bertegils** bishop of Eastangles, 126, a 60. **Bertha** king Chereberts daughter wife to Ethelbert king of Kent, 99, a 50. **Berthfride** a valiant Northumber capteine, 129, a 20. **Berrockshure**, new Berckshure, 143, b 40. **Berthun** a duke of Suffex flaine, 124, b 50. **Bertwald** archbishop of Canturburie, 129, b 60. **Bertwolve** R. of Mercia tributarie to the westsaxons, chased out of his countrie by the Danes, 142, a 20. **Birinus** a bishop Italian conuerteth the westsaxons to the christian faith, 114, b 10. **Biscop** a monk builded two abbeies, and what artificers he brought into England that were not in it before, 120, b 30. **Bis**. **See** Bishop. **Bishop** Aca of Exham, 129, a 40. **Bisclan** of Shireburne of R. Egberts counsell, 140, b 20. **Bisclowd** of wincheller, 161, b 20. **Biswin** of wincheller, 187, a 60. **Bithelm** bishop of Shireburne, 129, a 60. **Bislin** of wincheller, 161, a 40. **Bislan** a warrior, 138, b 10. **Bislerius** of Shireburne, 149, a 10. **Bisli** of the Eastangles, 121, b 60. **Bonifacius** of the Eastangles, 121, b 60. **Brightelme** o. Doichester, 161, a 40. **Camelgaret** taken prisoner of the Danes, & redeemed by R. Edward, 151, a 60. **Cedda** of the Eastangles, 117, a 60. Cast in armes on horsebacke distressed idols, 109, b 10. **Colman** of Northfribes, 119, a 40. **Cuthbert** of Lindesferne, 125, a 30. **Daniell** of wincheller, 129, a 60. **Diana** first bishop of Mercia, 118, b 20. **Dunstan** of Worcester and London, 160, a 10. **Edabitus** of Lincolne, 122, b 60. **Eata** of Exham, 125, b 50. **Edmund** of Shireburne flaine in battell, 144, a 10. **Edaditus** of Lichfield aboyne with the pall, 132, a 20. **Egwin** of Worcester, 128, a 60. **Elutherius** of westsaxons, 129, b 10. **Ephegus** of wincheller, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. **Erenwald** of the Eastangles, his fe at London, 122, a 60. **Ethelwold** of wincheller, 160, a 10. **Felix**. **See** Felix. **Finan** of Northumbres, 119, a 40. **Gedmund** of Rochester, 122, b 62. **German** is sent to the Eastsaxons to reduce them to the faith, 121, a 10. **Lincolne** flaine in the battell at Athdon, 177, a 20. **Edwald** of Worcester, 160, a 10. **Putta** of Rochester a good musician, 120, b 10. **Of** Rochester & king Eggeled at Afer, 165, a 60. **Herbulf** of Mercia, 122, a 50. **Swithune** of wincheller of king Egberts counsell, 140, b 20. **Teda** of Northumbres, 119, b 10. **Walder** of London, 122, a 60. **Wenefridus** of Worcester, 149, a 10. **Wilfrid** of Northumbres his diligence, 119, b 10. **William** of London banished, 191, a 20. **William** the pome bishop of Rochester, 122, b 50. **Wishop** not disgraced and yet using a priuat life, 120, a 60. **Wone** of westsaxons for the space of seven yeres, 153, a 50. **Wings** son & heire a bishop, 141, b 60. **Wine** iouneth his power

power to Helians armie, is
 slain by the enemy, 155, b 60
 Whose anthologie exemplified
 note, 117, b 20. Went to war
 and the king, 119, a 30. Foure
 of Hercules, 119, a 10. Two
 notable in Ethelwils daies:
 note, 140, b 20. Two cleared in
 place of one, 122, b 60. Profe-
 rable conduct with his host
 against the Saxons: note, 83,
 a 10. Of Northumbria held
 their fee at Lindesferne, 119, a
 50, b 10. Two elected & conse-
 crated for one, 121, b 60. Great
 archbishop, 119, b 20. How to
 be ordered, 101, b 20. Devised
 for punishing the popes displea-
 sure, 155, a 60. What manner of
 men they haue bene, 191, a 60
 In Britaine twentie eight,
 52, a 30. What prouinces the
 governed in 731 yeares, 129,
 b 60, 130, a 10. See Synod.
 Bishoplike at Donuich, 110, a
 a 40. At Dorchester, 114, b 20.
 Two made of one, 119, a 60.
 Two under one bishop, 160,
 a 10
 Blasing flarre of three moneths
 continuance, 122, b 60. What
 infused: note, 123, a 60, 162, b 10
 Same in England onlie of
 seven daies continuance, 197,
 a 60. The yeare before Ed-
 ward the third's death: note,
 155, b 40. Two, one appearing
 in the morning, the other in
 the evening, and what infused,
 129, b 20
 Bladud the ninth ruler of Bri-
 taine, 12, b 40. Preclaiming to
 sit in parr in peeces with a
 fall, 12, b 50
 Blackwell hall in old time cal-
 led the temple of peace, 15, b 30
 Bleeca gouernour of the cite of
 Lincoln, 110, a 50
 Blediths duke of Cornuwall,
 104, b 10
 Blood rained, 14, a 60
 Bond slave in honor, 46, a 30
 Bondmen make trulle fra, 123,
 a 60
 Bonifacius bishop of Estlan-
 ges, 121, b 60
 Bonifacius B. of Mentz his re-
 v. site to Ethelbald, 128, b 20
 Bolla archbishop of Yorke, 125,
 b 50
 Boudicia. See Boudicca.
 Men married the duke of No-
 brogs daughter, 17, a 10.
 Duke of Alaboggs, 17, a 50.
 He and Welme totting forces
 take Rome, 17, b 10. He & Wel-
 me their tomt gouernment
 intollerable, 16, a 30
 Bencia kingdome when it be-
 gan, 95, a 50
 Betanous castell beyond sea
 built by the Britons, 61, b 40
 Biechen at strife and banded
 one against another, 16, a 60,
 b 10, 14, b 60, 15, a 10
 Buiants now Yorkeshire, bis-
 daire to be fabric to a wo-
 mans gouernment, 40, b 60
 Brightnod earle of Essex gaue
 battell to the Danes, 166, a 60
 Brightelm bishop of Wor-
 chester, 161, a 40
 Brightrike B. of Westlons,
 15, a 20. His pollicie to rule
 quietlie, 135, b 30. Bright-
 Ethelburga B. of Eastdough-
 ter, 112, a 50. His death, 136, a 10
 Brabawold chosen to be arch-
 bishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30
 Brunchild a prince of Denaid,
 his valiantie, 12, a 30
 Britains whether an Island as

the first of no, 1, a 40. Gouer-
 ned by lieutenants & resu-
 rors of Romaine emperours,
 37, a 60. Wounded from Scot-
 land by the emperor Adrian:
 no, 53, a 50. Gouerned by
 British rulers, 7, 10. First in-
 habited by the Celts, 3, b 50.
 Quier & kings there, bitter-
 heinued against by Epasas
 54, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10.
 The state of it during Aru-
 ragus reigne, 46, a 50. Afflic-
 ted by the invasion of barba-
 rous nations, 75, a 20. Spoyld
 pitifullie by Gurmudus, 98, a
 30. Kings three of it staine in
 one battell at once, 97, a 30.
 The state of it under Marti-
 us, 46, b 60. Ruled by women,
 11, b 30, 13, b 50. Gouerned by
 kings of their owne nation,
 20, 21, &c. Gouerned by five
 kings at once, 14, a 20. The
 state of it under kings, 15, 16,
 17, &c. In France, 67, a 10. So
 called by comanement of the
 subdier, 11, a 10. For recueth
 faith: note, 37, a 30. Diverse
 people inhabited diuerse por-
 tions of it, 23, b 50. Wounded in-
 to realms, 21, b 40. Unknowne
 to the Romans but by report,
 24, a 20. Whether the kings of
 it were kings or rulers of
 the commonwealth of tyrants,
 41, 23, b 40. A part of it called
 Valentia, 73, b 30. The suc-
 cession of the kings thereof
 derlie in their yeares to Eit-
 turus, 22, a 10. Of whom first
 inhabited, 1, a 20. Pentarchie,
 15, a 10. Sometimes called
 Samothia, 2, a 60. The sub-
 iecation of it to the Romans
 when it was, 31, a 60. A mo-
 narchie how long after Britis
 death, 31, b 40. The state of it
 teaching gouernment when
 Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30,
 60. The state of it under ru-
 lers, 11, 12, 13, &c. It recueth
 the faith, 52, a 20. It talked the
 crueltie of Dioclesian, &c. 61,
 b 60. The state of it under
 British kings, 76, a 10
 Britains repine to be gouerned
 by men of base degree, 53, b 50.
 Commonlie called welshmen,
 127, a 10. The sauage sort,
 their blage & attire: note, 55, a
 40. Outragious crueltie ha-
 uing gotten victorie against
 the Romans: note, 45, a 10.
 Their lamentable case after
 ouerthrow by J. Agricola, 10,
 b 50. They, the Scots, and
 Picts in a league, 77, a 20.
 They of Calendarwood as-
 sault the Romans vpon ad-
 uantage, 49, a 40. Their mis-
 ries manifold: note, 41, b 60, 42
 a 10. They go to Rome & com-
 plaine of Perennis to Co-
 modus the emperor, 53, b 40.
 What practices Agricola used
 to traime them to ciuilitie, 48, a
 20. Skillfull in swimming, 48,
 a 10. Abittred as well wo-
 men as men to publike go-
 uernment, 42, b 60. Readie to
 defend their countrie against
 Cesar, 24, b 40. They refuse to
 paye tribut to Augustus, 32, b
 30. Their manner of fighting
 in chariots, 26, a 40. Suffe-
 red a foze ouerthrow at the
 hands of Scapula, 39, b 10.
 Persecuted by the Scots &
 Picts, 70, a 50. In arme of
 them newlie christened, 83, a 20
 Why chose a place of aduan-
 tag: 10 encounter the Ro-

mans, 38, b 30. The ridicu-
 lous donage of Caligula at-
 tempted against them, 33, b 10
 Dinen by Romans out of
 their wood of refuge, 28, a 60.
 Delayed by the Saxons from
 time to time at appointment
 of God for their foule line, 96,
 b 30. Made tributarie to the
 Romans, 30, b 10. At conten-
 tion among themselves after
 the death of Lucius, 52, b 60.
 By consent giue rule of all
 things in the wars to Cal-
 briane, 28, b 40. Pursued by
 Centwine B. of Westlons
 with fier and sword, 123, b 50.
 Defended the christian faith
 cun with the shedding of their
 blood, 63, b 10. Their fierce-
 tie against the Romans, 25,
 a 60. Not all vanquished by
 Cesar, 31, a 60. They lend to
 Cesar about a treatie of peace
 25, b 30. Utterlie disabled by
 Plautius & his power, 34, b
 40. Their manner of fighting
 in war, 29, a 30. Remoued in-
 to Wales & Cornuwall, 98, b 10
 40. Recoued into the subie-
 ction of the Changles & Bri-
 tish kings, 13, b 20. Discon-
 fited, leane their countrie a
 proie to the Saxons, 81, a 50.
 They lost the more part of
 their ancient seats, 98, b 20.
 They late armoz allie, a be-
 take them to the reading of
 holie scriptures, 130, a 50.
 Serving in war under Co-
 stantine fortunat, 65, a 30.
 Under the conduct of Mod-
 cas giue the Romans a shame-
 full discomfite, 44, b 20. They
 obtaine the field against the
 Saxons, 80, b 10. Their mi-
 serable state under Vorti-
 gern, 78, b 10. They rebel
 against Alexus & his Romans
 56, b 60. Oppressed of Sax-
 ons, craue aid of two b. shops
 & preualen: note, 83, a 10. Their
 god zeale to relig on in their
 troubles by Bengitt: note, 82,
 b 30. Overthrowne by the
 Saxons & slain in gret num-
 bers, 89, b 10. Their dissolatie
 to Altr Pendragon, 87, b
 60. Their kings sake to rule
 in this land, 127, a 20. At va-
 riance among themselves af-
 ter the death of Lucius, 54, a
 60. For lacke of skill gaue
 place to the Romans, 58, a 10
 Britannia, why it ought rather
 to be called Briadania, 123, b
 60. See Britaine.
 Brythicks profered seruice hath
 ill successe, 169, b 10
 Britons expert in art magike,
 2, b 10. Why they used to paint
 their faces, 9, b 40. Going for
 aid to the Romans against
 the Scots & Picts, could get
 none, 71, a 20. Welshmen, 105,
 b 60. Utterlie subdued by the
 Romans but not without
 much slaughter & bloodsh: b,
 28, b 60. In gret miserie spore
 one another, 70, b 60. where
 the line and gouernment of
 their kings ended, 126, b 40.
 See Britains.
 Brocmale earle of Chester de-
 sender of the monks of Har-
 gor against the Northum-
 bers discomfited, 104, a 20
 Brocmale. See Brocmale.
 Budeus king of Pias killeth
 Gifride, 125, a 30
 Bute, his descent, arrivall in
 Britaine, killing of his fa-
 ther, 36, 7, a 10. He & his wife
 25, 4.

Innogetis arrivall in Eog-
 tin, 70, 8, b 40. He was not the
 first that inhabited this Isle,
 6, b 50. Inuentered by the
 giants of the Isle, 10, b 40. His
 line ended, 15, a 10. His letter
 to king Boudalca, with cer-
 taine martiall exploits of his,
 8, 2, 10. His three sounes, their
 names, & how vpon his death
 he beheaded all Britaine
 among them, 11, a 10. His ar-
 rivall in this Isle, 10, b 10. He
 & Constantine some companies,
 9, b 10. He with his compa-
 nies landed in Africa, 9, a 50. His
 death and buriall, 17, a 30
 Bute & Ceneffild the first ru-
 ler of Britaine, 12, b 30
 Boudicca. See Boudica.
 Boudicca. See Boudicca.
 Burchet B. of Westlons medi-
 eth king Ethelwils deigh-
 ter, 145, b 30. Bred against
 the Danes, 143, b 20. Fithch
 his countrie & death, 145, a 30
 C.
 Cadwallo. See Cadwallan.
 Cadwallan. See Cadwallan.
 Cadwallan B. of Westlons
 leth against Edwin, 110, b 10.
 What the British writers re-
 port of him, 112, a 60. His re-
 image of by the set on a brasse
 bozle and set vpon a statue,
 113, a 30. Terrible both in na-
 ture & countenance, 111, a 20,
 b 10, 112, a 10. Slaine by De-
 uald at Denisburne, 111, a 60
 Cadwallader king of Britons,
 confreind to forlake the land,
 124, 30
 Cadwan chosen B. of Britaine
 after 24 yeares space without
 any one speciall gouernment,
 105, b 60. His ad & death,
 106, a 10. B. of Northwales,
 104, b 10
 Caerbarion now called Bath,
 14, b 10
 Caerbarion now Bath, where
 first built, 12, b 40
 Caerbarion, 12, a 10. See York.
 Caergraint, now Cambridge,
 20, b 40, 21, a 10
 Caergruent, 12, b 30. See Win-
 chester.
 Caerlir now Leicester where
 first built, 12, b 60
 Caerlir by whom created and
 built, 18, b 60, 19, a 10, 40, a 50,
 36, a 20. See Chester.
 Caerlud, now London, 23, a 60
 Caermaist, 38, a 50
 Caius Trebonius lieutenant
 of three legions, 29, a 40
 Caius Clodius sent over in-
 to Britaine to view the Ile,
 24, a 40
 Calaterwood in Scotland, 16, b
 20. Here Yorke, 21, a 40
 Calendarwood, 49, a 40
 Calis. See Calis portus.
 Caligula emperor of Rome
 purposed to search the utter-
 most bounds of Britaine:
 note, 33, b 10
 Calphurnius Agricola lieute-
 nant of Britaine, 53, a 60
 Caltropes of iron inuentioned &
 cast among people, 33, b 60
 Camalerum, 38, a 50
 Cambridge by whom builded,
 20, b 40. The vauantie by
 whom founded, 16, a 20. Far-
 moued of king Sigebert
 bishop Peter, 21, a 10. Des-
 cended with the Danes a
 whole yeare, 145, a 40.
 The

The second table for the historie

The towne & the vniuersitie when first founded, 19, b 20.
Winton by Danes, 170, a 10.
The vniuersitie founded before **Drfox** 265 yeares, 145, b 60.
Carnedon a citie belonging to the **Erinobants**, 38, a 60.
Cameigaret a welsh bishop taken prisoner of the Danes, & redeemed, 151, a 60.
Camelodunum whether Colchester or no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10.
Supposed of Polyd. Ving to be **Doncaster** or **Donfret**, 38, a 60. (Now Colchester) taken by the Romans, 35, a 20. **Bea** pided with **fouloiers** by **Drfox** **Scapula**, 38, a 10.
Canti inhabitants of **Wentworth**, 37, b 50.
Canons. **See** **Drffels**.
Canaber whether builder of **Cambur** or no, 20, b 60.
Can abrians, 33, a 10.
Canurbur in old time **Kacur**, by whom first builded, 12, b 30.
St. Agnes church built there by **Caobald**, 107, a 20. The see of archbishop **Wigulfus**, 102, a 60. Like to haue been taken by the Danes but for composition, 169, b 30. **Ca** hen of the Danes by reason, 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle of **Wulfrone** together by the eares, 188, b 10. The archbishop **Wolprik** build, 120, a 10.
Caratake renowned in **Italie** & **Rome**, 39, a 50. His wife & daughter taken prisoners by the Romans, 39, a 30. His couragious words (being captive) to **Claudius** the emperor, 39, a 50. His promise against the Romans, 38, b 10.
Caraulius a Britaine of low birth killed **Basianus** in fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman made king of Britaine, 56, b 10. **Shame**, b 50.
Carerius made K. of Britaine full of dissention, 97, b 60. His acts and deeds, 98.
Caricill by whom builded, 12, a 60. **See** **Caricill**.
Carpwald slain by **Richbert** his countreiman, 110, a 10.
Cartimandua queene of Britains betrayed **Caratake** into the Romans hands, 39, a 30. A square with his husband **Menutius**: no, 40, b 40.
Castiblane protector of the Britains, 23, b 20. With what kings he was assisted against **Cesar**, 27, a 30. He sendeth to four kings of Kent for aid against **Cesar**, 30, a 10. He ruled **Devonshire**, **Warckshire**, **Buckinghamshire**, **Hampshire** **Bedfordshire**, 28, b 40. Chose chiefe gouernor of the Britishe armie, 28, b 40. **Clanqu** lished by **Cesar**, 30, a 40, b 60. His noble acts & stratagemes against the Romans, 29, a 60. He opposeth himselfe against **Cesar** in the behalfe of Britaine, 24, b 10. His sharpe flakes pitch and set on the **Thames** bankes, 31, a 20. His towne taken by **Cesar**, 31, a 40.
The time of his regiment & banquishment, 31, b 10.
Catagrine. **See** **Catigerne**.
Cataracus banquished by the Romans, 34, a 40.
Catigerne the brother of **Wostmer** killed **Wolfrus**, 80, b 10.
Catus **Decianus** taketh flight, 44, b 20.
Cead bishop of **Merca** his is at

Lichfeld, 121, a 40. **Wp** defined archbishop of **York**, his diligence, 119, b 20. **Wp** remoued from the see of **York**, 120, a 60.
Ceadwaldo king of **Wessexons** malicious against **Kentishmen**, 126, a 20. Driven out of his countrie, his descent, his exploits, 124, b 20. His bow, 124, b 50. He murthereth **Kent**, 124, b 60. His death, 125, a 10. He dieth at **Reme**, 127, a 20.
Cedda bishop of **Eastsexons** his deuout deeds to prefer religion, 117, a 60. Had in reuerence of king **Ediswald**, 117, b 60.
Cetric king ouer the **Westsexons**, 99, a 10.
Celtica, 2, a 40.
Celts that came first ouer to inhabit this **Iland** what they were, 3, b 40. Subiect to the giant **Albion**, 3, b 20.
Celbulf king of **Northumberland** dead, 133, a 10.
Centurinus. **See** **Centwine**.
Centwine king of **Wessexons** ouercommeth the Britains, 123, b 50. How long he reigned, 124, a 60.
Ceolunph. **See** **Ceowulf**.
Ceolred king of **Merca** dieth, 128, a 60.
Ceolbulf soueraine king ouer the **Northumbrians**, 130, a 30, 129, a 30.
Ceowulf king of the **Westsexons**, 103, b 20. His acts and deeds in battell, 104, b 60.
Cerdic king of the **Westsexons**, 87, a 40, 89, b 30.
Cerdicshope (now **Yarmouth** in **Northfolke**) why so called, 87, a 40.
Cesar banquisheth Britaine and maketh it tributarie, 30, a 40. He banquished not all Britaine, 31, a 60. He with his Romans at **Kingston** by **Thames** or not far off, 29, a 60. He repareth his nauie, 28, b 20. His name fore beaten & spoiled in tempest, 28, b 10. **Clanqu** lished of the Britons, & put to his shifts, 27, a 10. He incampeth nere **Canurbur**, 30, b 50. He taketh a new occasion to make war against Britaine, 27, b 60. He returneth with shame enough out of Britaine, 27, b 30.
Celcius **Palice**, his legion banquisheth the Britons, 41, a 10.
Ceowulf made king of **Merca** by the Danes, 149, b 30.
Chariots to fight in bled of the Britons, 26, a 40, 29, b 20.
Chyrtic of **Wald** to the pope: note, 114, a 60. **See** **Hospitallitie**.
Chaltric. **See** **Virginie**.
Chelberke K. o. **Germane** cometh in aid of **Colgrime**, 90, b 30. **Wurthowne**, 90, b 50. **Shame** by **Cadoz** duke of **Cornwall**, 91, a 10.
Chenwald K. of **Wessexons** ouercome of **Penda**, 115, b 40. Admitteth bishops & expelleth them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10. **Clanqu** lished by **Wulfhere**, 119, a 30.
Cheolred K. of **Merca**, 127, b 10.
Cheribert. **See** **Bertha**.
Chesler a colonie of Romans: note, 40, a 40. Taken by the Danes, 147, b 50. Builded by **Marinus**, as some thinke, 51, a 50. Conquered by **Egbert**, 139, a 10. Delaced by the Danes, 152, a 50. Two churches there built by earle **Leofrike**, 193, a 60. Supposed to haue been be

gun to be builded by **Drfox** **us**, 40, a 30. Repared by **Leil**, & when first so called, 12, a 60.
Cheuting encountereth with Britans & banquisheth them, 97, a 30. K. of **Wessexons** endeth his life in exile, 98, b 50. **See** **Kenrike**.
Children 50 of **Chyranke**, 11, b 60.
Chorea **Gaganum**, 88, b 20.
Chyrl **Iesus** his birth, 32, b 10.
Diuerse things that were occupied about him crucified sent to **Adelstan** for presents, 156, a 60.
Chyrlans **greuouslie** afflicted after **Edwins** death, 111, a 30.
Persecuted vnder **Dioclesian**, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored & cherished in **Constantines** time, 64, b 20. In word but not in deed & how **Peda** thought of them, 117, a 10.
Church neglected while the Danes kept such a stire in England: note, 153, a 50. **In** riched by **Canute** and his wife **Emma**, 182, a 10. **Gouern** ment thereof prescribed by **Gregorie**, 101, a 40. Articles of reformation for it from pope **Urban**: note, 134, b 30.
Church discipline, 101, b 10.
Churches built euerie where in **Northumberland** when **Arian** preached, 114, a 50. Repared by **Aurelius** **Ambrose**, 84, b 50. **Defroich**, 98, a 60, b 20. How bountifull king **Chetwulf** was to them, 141, a 50, 60.
Cicero matched by **Fronto**, 58, b 20.
Cinegiscus & his sonne **Richelinus** reigne iuntlie ouer the **Westsexons**, 105, a 10.
Cinebulfus. **See** **Kinewulf**.
Cingetorix king of Kent taken prisoner of Romans, 30, a 40.
Cirencester, now **Chichester** taken by **Gurmundus**, 98, a 10.
Cissa sonne to **Ella** the **Saxon**, 89, b 10.
Cities, townes & monasteries ouerthrowne with wind, 135, a 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20.
Civilis a maintainer of iustice, 73, a 30.
Claudians report of Britaine in the decaye of the **Romane** empire, 74, b 10.
Clauidoclesia, now **Glocester**, 36, a 20.
Claudius the emperor moueth war against Britaine, & why, 33, b 60. He sendeth legions of soldiers into **Ireland**, 36, b 10. He giueth his daughter **Germania** in marriage to **Arminius**, 36, a 20. He donne **Dratch** **Chesler**, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He setteth **Caratake**, his wife & hindered at libertie, 39, b 30. He in person cometh into Britaine, 35, a 20.
Cleanders hatred against **Perennis**, 53, b 60.
Clergie fauour **Canute** for their oth sake, 175, b 30, 176, a 10.
Clodius **Albinus** lieutenant in Britaine, 54, a 40.
Cloten K. of **Cornwall**, 15, b 10.
Cneus **Trebellius** lieutenant of Britaine, 51, a 40, 53, a 10.
Canute the son of **Swaine** succeds his father in England, 173, a 30. Absolute K. of England, 178, a 60. He passeth into **Denmarke** to subdue the **Clandals** & **Swedeners** that annoyed his lend, 180, b 20, 40. His diuerse acts politike, and memorable sayings, 181, a 60, b 41. He refuseth combat pro-

fered him by **K. Edmu** and **Frondise**, 175, b 60. **At** **Gillingham** in **Dorsetshire** he is put to flight, 176, a 10. He is married to the widow of **Egheled**, 179, a 60. He sendeth away his Danish nauie into **Denmarke**, 179, b 40. His endeuor to establish himselfe in the kingdom, 173, a 60. He would command the sea in his pride, & is taught humilitie, 181, b 10. He renounceth the wearing of a crowne royal anie more, 40. His children, 60. He taketh vpon him the rule of all England, 179, a 20. He causeth **Edrics** throte to be cut, 179, b 50. What countries he passed through, 174, b 60. He returneth into England, 174, a 60. He and **K. Edmu** and **Frondise** fight a combat, 177, b 40. His lawes, 182, a 20. He is seized to **Isidore** England, 173, b 20. His death, 191, a 30.
Coleus gouernment in Britaine, 62, a 40.
Cogodunus king of Britaine, 32, a 10. Faithfull to the Romans, 40, a 60.
Coth an heretishe bishopps zeale to destruy idolatry, 109, a 60.
Coillus king of Britaine described, 51, b 10.
Colchester builded, 51, b 30. Walced by **Wren**, 66, a 10. Whereof **Elad** was bishop, 84, b 40.
Colman bishop of **Northumbria**, 119, a 40.
Combat betwene **Catigerne** & **Wolfrus**, 80, b 10. Assisted by **K. Edmu** and **Frondise** to **Canute** the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought betwene **K. Edmu** and **Frondise** & **Canute**, 177, b 40. **Wur** pole of **Edgar** against the king of England & **Kenneth** king of **Scots**, 161, b 50.
Comitus of **Aras** ambassador from the Romans stand of the Britons as prisoner, 55, b 40.
Commodus the emperor sendeth **Alpius** against the Britains, 53, b 10. He cometh the renowned **Alpius**, 53, b 30.
Conperic. **See** **Wirtremar**.
Conan **Meridor** duke of **Cornwall**, 65, b 40.
Conspiracie notable punished, 155, a 60. Rewarded with murther, 4, b 20. **At** **Kineard** against **Kineard**, 134, a 50. **See** **Treason**.
Constantine brother to **Alloctunus** K. of Britaine by conentant, 76, a 50. His three sons, & his death by treason, 76, b 10. A Britaine boyne, his regiment in this **Ile**, why surnamed **Great**, 63, b 50. An assured branch of the Britishe race, 66, a 10. Commended, 65, a 10. His decease, 66, a 30.
Constantine confine to **Arthure** reigned ouer Britaine, his exploits, 94, a 40. **Noted** by **Syldas**, to be a verie ill man, 94, b 20, 69, b 10. **Shame** in battell, 94, a 60.
Constantine the emperor & his sonne slain, 76, b 20.
Constantinus his reigne ouer Britaine, 62, b 20. **Simple** K. and slain by his eard, 77, a 20.
Constantinus the **Romane** lieutenant taketh **Coleis** daughter a Britaine to wife, 62, a 40. His notable talks & behauiours on his death bed, 63, a 10.
Contention about succession to the crowne of England, 162, a 60.

a 60. ¶ See Discord.
 Controuersies to be ended by
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
 Copia. ¶ See Copia.
 Cordella gouerneth Britaine
 & killeth hir selfe, 13, b 40. Ke-
 gan & Gonzilla, the thre sole
 daughters of Leir, 12, b 60
 Corneus duke of Cornewall,
 11, b 10. He wrestleth with
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. He kil-
 leth Iubert, 10, a 10. ¶ See
 Hute.
 Cosmans preaching among the
 Northumbers taking small
 effect, maketh him depart,
 113, b 20
 Cosmismens seruice against
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-
 dued by Abelian, 156, a 30
 Cornewall wyppen to Cor-
 neus, 10, b 60
 Corona ciuica, a ciuem redimen-
 do, 37, b 50
 Correction done vnnaturally by
 a mother on hir son, 165, a 30
 Countreie made free of toll and
 custome, 193, a 40
 Couetousnes how dangerous,
 18, b 10. Of bishop Abelian,
 143, a 60. Of Harold in di-
 uiding spoiles of the Norwe-
 gians, 198, a 50. It caused
 murther, 174, a 40
 Counsell in issue vnhappie, 78, a
 20. Tending to falsitie, neglec-
 ted biadeth danger, 160, b 30.
 Perill of a wicked wife,
 133, b 10. Of young heads per-
 nicious, 16, a 40. Good giuen of
 a woman, 104, b 50. Good neg-
 lected, & what ensued, 125, a 30
 For falsitie neglected with
 losse & iopardie, 151, a 10. Un-
 aduiseable taken, harreth, 78, b
 50. Cull what mischance it
 worke, 187, a 60. Cull sal-
 leth out ill to the counsellor,
 187, b 20. Councill required, 131
 a 50. Cull followed procu-
 reth hurt, 192, b 10
 Crida first R. of Mercia, 97, b 10
 Crosse borne before them that
 came to conuert Ethelbert &
 the English Saxons to the
 faith, 100, b 20. Erected in full
 hope to be an ensigne of tro-
 phe of victorie: note, 111, b 50.
 Reuerenced by Constantine,
 64, b 60
 Crosses of bloodie colour fell fro
 heauen on mens garments,
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50
 Crossing bringeth sight of the
 diuels, and crossing diueth
 them awaie, 157, b 40
 Crowne roiall set on a crucifix
 & renounced of Enute, 181, b
 40. Of England recovered
 out of the hands of Danes,
 179, b 30. Of gold what king
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10
 Controuersie for that of En-
 gland, 182, b 10
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,
 37, b 50
 Crownes shauen controuersed,
 119, a 50
 Crueltie of the Britains too
 outrageous, 45, a 10. Executed
 vpon Beatrice R. Edwards
 daughter, 144, b 10. In go-
 uernment purchase malice &
 death, 151, b 60. In an extreme
 kind, 179, b 60. Of Cnut a-
 gainst the English pledges,
 173, b 30. Unspeakeable vsed
 against Alfred by his tormen-
 tors, 183, b 60. Of the Danes
 in winning of Canturburie:
 note, 170, b 10. Of Eric Coste,
 194, b 20. For bling wherof a
 sudge was burned, 135, a 30.

Of Penda & Cadwallo, 111,
 a 30. ¶ See Cymanne.
 Cumberland giuen to the king
 of Scots to hold in homage,
 157, a 30. Wasted by the
 Danes, 167, b 10
 Canbya slaine for speaking truth
 & giuing good counsell, 131, a 50
 Cunedag sole ruler of Britaine,
 14, a 30
 Caneglasus inueighed against
 by Gildas a leud iuer, 69, a 60
 Curle of the pope when first
 thundered out at England:
 note, 153, a 50. Of the Irish-
 men when thought to take
 place, 125, a 20, b 40
 Custome paid out of Britaine
 to the Romans, 33, a 30
 Custome of Northumberland,
 to sell their nere kinsfolks for
 a small price, 99, b 10
 Cutberd bishop of Lindesferne,
 25, a 30
 Catha fighteth with the Bri-
 tans at Bedford, 97, a 30
 Cuthred R. of westsaxons, his
 exploits, 131, a 10
 D.

Dalmatia, now Slanonia,
 32, b 50, 33, a 10.
 Damianus consecrated archbi-
 shop of Canturburie, 116, b 40
 ¶ See Fugaius.
 Danes at riu upon the English
 coasts, & how much mischance in
 R. Gelreds time, 165, a 50.
 Quer all England like gra-
 hoppers, 166, a 60. Wintered at
 London, 145, a 20. Enuiron
 R. Edmund in Framingham
 castell, & pitifully put him to
 death, 144, a 60. Cause of their
 coming into Northumber-
 land, 144, b 20. That first arri-
 ued on the English coasts, &
 when, 135, b 50. How mane
 shires they wasted, 170, a 20.
 Norwegians & they encoun-
 ter, 16, a 60. Sought the de-
 struction of this land, 140, a 60
 b 10. Joine with the welsh
 and are banquished, 139, a 40.
 Landed & spoiled the abbie of
 Lindesferne & did much hurt
 in Northumberland, 137, a 50
 How long the persecution of
 them lasted, 140, b 20. With a
 nauie of 35 ships arrive on the
 English coasts, 139, a 20. En-
 tering vpon diuerse parts of
 England are banquished and
 slaine, 140, b 50. Come to Bea-
 ding are put to flight, 144, a 10
 Come within 17 miles of
 Wiltow, 145, a 60. Compelled
 to lie to their ships & shame &
 losse enough, 137, a 60. Forced
 to paie tribut to the king of
 Britaine, 19, a 40. Slaine by
 multitudes at Emet, 141, a 40
 Lose one of their kings and
 fine earles in a discomfiture,
 143, b 60. Grow in puissance,
 142, b 60. Fawoured of R. Ed-
 gar, 159, b 50. Truce breakers,
 145, a 60, b 60. Their campe
 viewed by Alfred disguised
 like a minstrell, 146, b 10. Be-
 siege Pottingham, 143, b 30.
 Holozne at London, 145, b 60
 Went into Northumberland,
 145, a 40. Walk all the east part
 of R. sm, 142, b 10. Fine earles
 & one king of them slaine in
 Ethelreds time, 142, b 40. Di-
 uerse meetings & encounters
 betwene them & R. Edwards
 forces, 151, a 20, &c. Remained
 at Cambridge a whole yeare,
 145, a 40. Besiege Rochester,
 147, a 60. Wund them a castell

in the borders of wales, 148, a
 10. With their armies come
 into Yorkeshire, 143, a 10. Di-
 uerse baptised, 146, b 60. Win-
 tered in Cirencester, 147, a 50.
 Constrained to eat horseflesh,
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindsey,
 150, a 10. Aggent to inhabit
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.
 Arrive in Essex, 147, b 50.
 Their armie diuided into
 thre parts, 148, a 10. Take
 prizes about Chichester, 147,
 b 50. Bereened Alfred almost
 of all his kingdome, 148, b 40.
 Despoile Winchester, 144, b 10
 Assailed in Shrotheshire,
 151, b 40. Had the whole go-
 uernment of this land fro the
 Chames northward, 145, a 60
 Crueltie in the winning of
 Canturburie citi, 170, a 60, b
 10. Quercome at Bientford,
 176, a 60. Inua: e the west
 parts of this land, 167, a 50.
 Crucchbecker, 168, b 60, 169
 a 10. wast this land in all
 parts after Dunstons death,
 166, a 40. First entrie of them
 discovered among writers,
 & all their attempts impech-
 ed, 164, a 40. Spoile Sand-
 wich in Edward the thirds
 time, 88, a 30. Deliuor to king
 Alfred hostages & covenants
 to depart his dominions, 146,
 b 50. Egredes deuise to
 murther them all in one daie,
 168, b 30. Quercome by sea &
 otherwise banquished, 141, a 20
 In great miserie for lacke of
 bitcels, 151, b 10. Rile & per-
 secution when it ceased in
 England, 185, b 60. Kings &
 earles of their armie slaine,
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the
 Britains, 16, b 40. Utterlie
 expelled out of England by
 decre, 187, a 20
 Danegilt, 166, a 60. Ceased in
 England, 195, a 20
 Danus & his fiftie daughters,
 5, b 20. The marthering of
 their husbands how rsuenged
 and their names, 6, a 50
 Daniell bishop of Winchester,
 129, a 60
 Daughters bakind to their fa-
 ther, 13, a 60
 Dearth in England by means
 of tempest, 188, a 10
 Dearth and mortallitie in Bri-
 taine and Ireland, 119, b 10
 Death after dearth, 188, a 10
 Decima a surname of a Romane
 legion wherem the eagle was
 painted, 25, a 40
 Deira kingdome when it began,
 95, b 10. How Northumber-
 land, 99, b 50. Deliuored De-
 ira Dei, 99, b 50
 Demetia now Southwales, 18,
 b 60, 27, a 30
 Denbighshire spoiled by Dho-
 rius, 37, b 50
 Deuonshiremen banquish the
 Danes, 141, a 20
 Deuldecie archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 116, b 40
 Didenus the father of Fuf-
 wide, 133, b 60
 Dindinus & Merianianus bre-
 then slain in battell by Con-
 stans, 69, a 30
 Dionethus duke of Cornewall,
 67, a 20
 Dioclesian a tyrant, 52, a 50. He
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60
 Discipline ¶ See Church.
 Discord bringeth decay, 88, a 40
 Of brethren: note, 197, b 30,
 194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a
 10. Ciuill openeth a gap to the
 P. 19.

forren enemies, 142, b 60, 143,
 a 10. Bringeth miseries ma-
 nifold, 124, a 40
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10
 Disobedience punished by fier
 and sword, 158, a 50. Punished
 with waisting and spoiling,
 153, a 30
 Dissention damnieth the au-
 thor, 21, a 10. ¶ See Discord
 and warres ciuill.
 Dissimulation requited with
 dissimulation, 187, a 50. Of
 Ezike brought him vnto a
 shamefull end, 179, b 50. Of
 earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,
 a all. Of Hengist notable, 81, b
 60. Of Hercules & Agamemas-
 nus, 64, a 20. Of queen Alfred
 163, a 30. Of Wotigerne no-
 table, 77, a 40. Of Ezike, 169
 a 50. ¶ See Ezike.
 Duell waits at the table when
 Dunstan sat with the king,
 157, b 60. He laugheth at
 Dunstons exile, 159, a 30
 Duision. ¶ See Dissention.
 Duma the first bishop of Mera-
 cia, 118, b 20
 Doctrine confirmed by miracle,
 83, b 10
 Domitian Nero emperor of
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enuieh A-
 gricola his honor, 51, a 20
 Doxetster bishopricke, 114, b 20
 Dragons fire lying in the aire,
 135, b 60
 Dreame of Alfred comfortable
 to him, 146, a 60. Of Wright-
 wold a monke of Glasterbur-
 rie, 185, b 20. Of Dunstane,
 165, b 60. Of Edgura R. Ed-
 wards concubine, 153, a 10. Of
 duke Eilfane interpreted by
 Dunstane, 157, b 50. Of arch-
 bishop Laurence: note, 106, b
 60, 107, a 10. Wherebie Rollo
 was warned, 146, a 30
 Dunkennes. ¶ See Quaffing.
 Duns the son of Haddon, 2, b 50
 Duiues where they made their
 chiefe abode, &c. 2, b 60. Curle
 the Romans, 41, b 40
 Duke Alrike of Mercia, 165,
 a 60. Androgens of Corino-
 uant, 31, a 30. Asclepiodorus
 of Cornewall his exploits a-
 gainst the Romans, 56, b 60.
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.
 He is slaine, 2, a 30. Werthun
 & Authun of Sussex, 124, b 40
 Roberke of Cornwall, 104, b
 10. Chorthmund a murtherer
 137, a 10. Conan Meridoc of
 Cornwall, 61. Conuincus of
 Cornwall. ¶ See Conuincus.
 Dioneus of Cornwall, 67,
 a 20. Cardulle taken & wound-
 ed, 136, b 30. Eling of Nor-
 wale, 16, a 50. Ginn of Dene-
 tra, 36, a 20. Gopolus of Corn-
 wall, 88, a 20. Heminus of
 Cornwall, 13, a 20. Hozgerius
 of Cornwall or Denonshire,
 160, a 60. Haglanus of Alba-
 nia, 13, a 20. Detarius of the
 Gewisses, 65, a 60. Salomon
 of Cornwall, 66, a 60. Wozti-
 gerne of the Gewisses and
 Cornwall, 76, b 30. ¶ See
 Wotigerne. Wade a confis-
 rator, 137, a 10
 Duke William prepereth to in-
 uade England & conquer it,
 198, b 20. His proclamation
 telling the causes of his en-
 trance into England, 174, b
 60. His policie to disorder
 his enemies, 202, a 10. Fei-
 fullie receiueth Harold, 193,
 b 60, 194, a 10. Sendeth an
 ambassage to Harold putting
 him in mind to remember his
 old,

The second table for the historie

eth, 196, b 60. **Eretheth** & built
with fortresses for his soldi-
ers, 199, a 30. He landed in
Shallor, 198, b 90. Was bane-
li: boze of the boote of Arie-
a burgeiles daughter of Fa-
long, 201, b 10. The battell be-
twixt him & h. Harold fought
200, a 10. His coming ouer
into England, and returne,
190, b 60. Pretended a tute to
the crowne of England, 196, b
10. His enterprise fauoured of
pope Alexander, 199, a 10.
Sendeth to h. Harold requir-
ing him to take his daugh-
ter to wife, as he promised,
197, a 30. Promiseth Harold
his daughter in marriage, 194,
a 20. His ptegre 201, a 30
Dukes rebell against Edward,
118, b 60
Dubright bishop of Caericon,
90, b 20
Dobutins bishop of Landaffe
his diligence in his professi-
on, 94, a 20
Ducitus an expert capteine in
war, 73, a 30. A pointed to put
Valentinus to death, 73, b 10
Dune a river where Doncaster
now standeth, 85, b 60
Dunmales sonnes cics put out
by king Edmund, 157, a 30
Dunstan, what is reported of
him, 165, b 10. His prophesies,
165, a 20. His sharpe message
sent to h. Ethelred, 165, a 60.
He is restored in estimation
with Edgar, 159, a 60. Made
bishop of Worcester, 160, a 10.
In fauour with Eged, 158,
b 10. By working miracles he
had his will when arguments
failed, 163, a 10. His hypocricie,
161, a 10. His vision: note a
baine tale, 157, b 40. He is ba-
nished, 159, a 20
Dunwich a bishopricke, 110, a 40
Duresme citie besieged by God-
frie king of Belians enimie,
155, a 20
Durham from Yorkeshire how
diuided, 88, a 50. The towne
and minster builded, 167, a 10
Durno, or rather Gurnio, Angli-
cus, why so named, 147, a 40

E.

Eadbal king of Kent, ince-
stuous, irreligious, & ta-
ken mad, 106, a 40. Baptised,
becometh a christian, and
buildeth a church, 107, a 10
Eadbert k. of Northumberland
becometh a monk, 132, b 60
Eadbright k. of Southsaxons
slaine in battell, 127, b 20
Eadwines bishop of Lindsie,
122, b 60
Eadulfus bishop of Lichfield
adorned with the pall, 132, a 20
Eardulfe a duke taken & wound-
ed, 136, b 30
Earle. **See** Erie.
Eartongata a kings daughter
a possessed nun, 114, b 50
Esler. **See** Ester.
Eata bishop of Ham, 125, b 50
Eauheld archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 137, b 40
Eauled king Edwins daugh-
ter bozne, 107, b 60
Eaufride and Osrike kings of
Northumberland slaine: note
111, a 60, b 10
Ebranke first innaced France
after Britene, 12, a 10. Fift riu-
er of Britene, 11, b 60. He
had 21 wives, 20 sonnes, 30
daughters, to be married with
Troian bloud, 11, b 60, 12, a 10

Ebusa. **See** Deca.
Eclipse of the sunne, 119, b 10.
note, 130, a 60. That in the
yeare when it appeared died
king Ercombert & the arch-
bishop Deuiledin, 119, b 60
Eduu k. of Scots warreth a-
gainst Edeiser of Northum-
berland, 103, b 50
Edbert. **See** Ethelbert.
Edeiser k. of Northumberland
his cruelties & victories, 103, b
50, 104, a 10. He entereth Che-
ster, 104, b 10. Associated of
the Saxon princes meeteth
Caduan in the field, 106, a 10
wounded in fight and put to
flight, 104, b 20, 60
Edeigere slaine by Wotie, 116,
b 30
Edeuulfe earle of Barkeshire
fought at Englefeld with the
Danes, 143, b 40
Edeuulfe king of Kent chased
out of his countrie, 138, b 10
Edeburg castell by whome
builded, 12, a 20
Ederus king of Scots, ali-
cricious, 27, a 30, 60
Edgar k. of England his dispo-
sition, & diligent prouision for
defence of his realme, 159, a 60
b 10. Shewetheth Eilswold
& marrieth his wife, 160, b 30.
His sonnes & children, and in
what state the land was in
his time, 162, a 20. Bowed on
y water eight kings taking
his barge, 159, b 40. He pre-
ferred marks to bishoprikes,
160, a 10. Put to seuen yeares
penance for deliouring Wil-
frid, 161, a 20. In loue with
duke of Cornwells daughter
sendeth to hir about marriage,
as is panted by the messen-
ger, 160, a 60, b 10. Described,
161, b 50. Subdueth the
Welshmen, his spoiles, his vi-
sion and death, 161, a 60
Edgar & being why the peres
of England would not make
him king, 196, a 60
Egitha. **See** Editha.
Egiva the wife of (as some
saie) the concubine of king
Edward hir bzeame, 153, a 10
Mother of h. Edered, 158, b 10
Edhrike. **See** Edrike.
Edilwald king of Mercia figh-
teth against Guthred, 131, a 10
30. Put to flight, 131, a 30
Edilred king of Mercia inua-
deth Kent, 122, b 40. **See**
Ethelred.
Edilwald king of Northumber-
land, his acts & deids, 132, b 60
Edilualke king of Southsax-
ons henceth Wilfrid to prech
to his people, 123, a 10. Expel-
led out of his kingdome by
his subiects & slaine, 124, b 40
Edilwald king of Deira dispo-
sed to deuotion, 117, b 60
Editha the daughter of earle
Godwin married to Edward
the thirde, 187, a 40. Put awaie
by hir husband king Edward
the thirde, note, 189, b 20. A wife
yet a virgin, 189, b 20. Wafe
daughter of Edgar made a
nun, 160, b 60. Abbess of wyl-
ton, 161, b 10
Edil earle of Gloucester of Che-
ster his valiantie against
the Saxons with a stake, he
taken Hengist, 82, a 10.
Edmund bishop of Wirburne
slaine, 144, a 10
Edmund king Egredes eldest
son marrieth the widow of St-
giferd y Dane, 174, a 60. His
valiant exploits, 174, b 20, 60

Edmund fighteth in combat with
Cnut, 177, b 40. Distressed
by the Danes withdraueth
into Gloucestershire, 177, a 20.
h. Egredes eldest sonne sent
into England, 173, a 40. Joi-
neth Northumberland into
his owne estate, 157, a 20. k.
of England by intreacie con-
cludeth peace with Danes
of Northumberland, 136, b 50
his lawes, 157, a 60. His
death & the lamentable maner
thereof, 157, a 60, b 10. Diuerse
and discordant reports of his
end, 178, b 40. His death reuen-
ged, 179, a 40. his sons bani-
shed, 50, they are married, 60
Edmund whp surnamed Iron-
side, 175, b 60. Proclaimed k.
of England, 175, b 30. Of-
fendeth the combat into Cnut
the Dane, 175, b 60. He a his
English discomfit Cnut and
his Danes in a pitch field,
176, b 30. He sheweth himselfe
to his soldiers, partlye dele-
uating that he was slaine, 176,
a 40. **Cratizoulle** slaine in
Yorkeshire, 178, b 10
Edmund king of Estangles in
armes against the Danes, he
is cruelly murdered of them
144, a 60
Edmund the marie governed
the Estangles, 133, b 50
Edred k. of England his acts
and deids, 158, a 20. Impri-
soneth archbishop wilstan,
158, b 60. He birth, 158, b 10
Edrike a Dane ruler of the Est-
angles, 149, b 60. Author of h.
Edmunds death, 178, b 10.
Commandeth saue Gunthil-
dis to be put to death, 171, a 10
A close furtherer of Danes
doings, 169, b 30. Taketh
part with the Danes against
Edmund, 176, b 60, 177, a 10.
Put to death after he had re-
ucaled his traitorous hart,
179, b 50
Edrike de Strecona his trai-
tors practice against two Da-
nish noble men, 174, a 40. He
with a great power lieth to y
Danes, 174, b 20. Made duke
or earle of Mercia, 169, a 50.
Is a treason against y Eng-
lish, 176, a 40. His treason co-
loured with sickness, 168, b 50
Edrike king of Kent slaine in
warres, 126, a 10
Edinus archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 186, b 40
Edwine the sonne of king Ella
banished out of Northumber-
land, 104, b 30. He displaceth
monks and putteth secular
priests in their roines, 159, a
40. Preuaileth against the
Westsaxons, 108, a 10. Weth
the helpe of Petrus a faith-
fuller, 112, b 50. In a doubt
what religion to embrace, 108,
109. His vision: note, 108, a 40
He with his people reuerteth
the christian faith, 109, b 40.
King of Northumberland,
his regiment enlarged, & his
reputation, 107, a 60, b 10.
A good commonwealth man,
110, a 60. His zeale in setting
forth religion, 110, a 10. His
two sonnes and his chylzen,
109, b 60. King of England,
his filthie lust, 159, a 10. He
and his two sonnes slaine in
battell, 110, b 60. He dieth
with grace, 159, a 50
Edwin king of Belians brother
accuser of conspiracie, a how
punished, 155, a 60

Edward the elder king of En-
gland, and consecrated, 150, b
30. Subdueth the kingdome
of Eastangles, 152, a 10. Set-
teth into his hands the ciuitie
of London and Oxford, 151, a
40. Sendeth paxents to the
pope to appeale his displa-
ture, 153, a 60. Builder and
repairer of towne, 152, b 50.
Put the Danes still to the
worst, 151, b 40. His three
sonnes, his issue by them, and
his death, 153, a 10
Edward the secdo king of En-
gland after much contention,
162, b 10. Governed by good
counsell, 163, a 20. Sheweth
he murdered by his mo-
thers procurement, 163, a 30.
Surnamed Martyr, 163, b 30
Edward the thirde king of En-
gland by generall consint, crow-
ned, 186, a 60, b 40. Promiseth
to make like William here,
191, a 10. A bleimeth from the
company of his wife, 187, a
50. Waleth stricly with his
mother Emma 60. In prison
maketh out against Godwin
and his complexes, 190, a 10.
His lawes indited, 191, b
10. Marrieth earle Godwines
daughter, 187, a 40. Putteth
awaic his wife Editha: note,
189, b 40. Deprieth this life,
his manners, and mine, 195, a
10. Canonised by the name of
Edward Confessor, 195, a
60. His words vpo his death
bed, b 10. Described, b 30
Edward the sonne of Edmund
Ironside surnamed the out-
law, his death, 192, b 10
Egbert archbishop of Yorke:
note, 130, a 60. He hath a
pell from Rome, b 50. De-
parteth this life, 135, a 20
Egbert king of Kent, 119, b 60.
Dieth, and what is written
of him, 112, a 20
Egbert king of Northumber-
land, 131, b 10. Expelled from
his kingdome by his subiects
149, b 60. Received as king of
the westsaxons, 137, b 60. His
notable exploits & conquests,
138, a 40, 139, a 10. His death,
buriall, his issue, and how he
diuided his kingdome among
his sonnes, 139, a 50
Egbert one of the blond reial
banished, 135, b 40
Egred is sent for home & re-
turneth, 173, a 40. k. of En-
gland & negligent in gouerna-
ment, 164, b 50. Sheweth him-
selfe strong against Danes,
173, b 20. Marrieth Emma a
ladie of Northanie, 168, a 10.
His deuse to murder all the
Danes in one daie, 168, a 30.
Diuerse forstokers of euils
like to befall in his time, 165, a
20. Maried earle Egberts
daughter, 165, a 60. Detra-
mineth to giue place vnto
Swatue, 172, b 10. Hath no
remedie against the Danes
outrages, 170, a 60. Pallith
to Northanie, 172, b 10. Had
no remedie against euils
of Danes, 196, a 20. Discom-
fited by them, 171, b 60. His o-
ratiō to his soldiers, 172, a 10
Recovered of his sickness,
assembled an armie against
the Danes, 174, b 40. Com-
poundeth with the Danes for
peace, 166, b 50. Dieth and is
buried, his qualities, and his
sue, 175, a 10
Egfrida one of the sonnes of
Egar

of Britaine and England.

Edgars. 162, a 10
 Egbert R. of Saxles head
 chapt off by fallow, 132, a 10
 Egfrid king of Northumber-
 land, 121, a 60. He and Edil-
 red fight in armes, 123, a 60.
 Eadulfed bishop willred, 122,
 b 60. His armie wast Ireland
 125, a 10. Shaine by Wende-
 us king of Dacs, 125, a 30
 Egfrid king of Mercia, his
 acts and dedes, 132, b 20
 Egicus. *¶* See Sigibert.
 Egwine bishop of worcester,
 128, a 60, 129, a 10
 Elanins king of Britaine how
 long he reigned, 20, a 20
 Elcunus king of Westsaxons,
 his acts and dedes, 122, a 10
 Elcwold. *¶* See Alwold.
 Eldad bishop of Elnchester, 84,
 b 40
 Elcutharius. *¶* See Elcutharius
 Elfer duke of Mercia & others
 immediatly after Edgars
 death remoued the monks &
 reflozed the canons, 162, b 10.
 Departeth this life, 165, a 60.
 Eaten to death with lice, 163,
 b 30
 Elfeda gouernesse of Mercia
 by R. Edwards assignement,
 152, a 30. R. Alreds daugh-
 ter his continence & chastite,
 148, a 60. Her victories against
 the Danes & others, her death,
 buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50
 Elfrida. *¶* See Egfrida.
 Einthus archbishop of Can-
 turburie refuseth to confe-
 crate Harold, 182, b 30
 Elphagus bishop of winches-
 ter, 165, b 10, 166, b 60
 Elphagus archbishop of Can-
 turburie murdered by the
 Danes, 170, b 10, 40
 Elre the whereof it toke the
 name and by whome builded,
 23, a 10. *¶* See R. Auberie.
 Eiborus king of Britaine la-
 boureth to haue his brother
 reflozed to the kingdome, 21, a
 10. Taken prisoner of his
 awne byrthen, 21, b 30. Deliu-
 ered out of pyson and crow-
 ned king, 21, b 60
 Ella the son of Wiltina first R. of
 Dyras, 95, b 10, 30. King of the
 Southsaxons his exploits, 89,
 b 10. He & his three sons enter
 Britaine, 86, a 10, b 60. He
 and, Wdriht king of Noth-
 thumberes are slaine by the
 Danes, 143, a 20
 Elias croft in Yorkshire why
 so named, 144, b 40
 Eling. *¶* See Duke.
 Elfrida king Alreds daugh-
 ter married to Wdwin earle
 of Flanders, 149, a 60
 Elcutharius bishop of Rome his
 aduise to Lucius touching
 religion, 52, a 10
 Elcutharius bishop of westsax-
 ons, 129, b 10
 Embert a notable man & first
 husband to Ethelred, 125, a 60
 Emma daughter to Richard
 duke of Normadie married to
 R. Eglored, 168, a 10. Sent
 for out of banishment, 185, a 10.
 Accused of diuerse crimes
 purgeth his selfe by the Dr-
 dalian law, 187, a 60. The wi-
 dow of Eglored married to
 Cnut, 179, a 60. Sendeth his
 sonnes into Normandie, 176,
 a 60. The praise of his wife-
 dome, 179, b 30. Harold's con-
 terfett letter tending to the
 destruction of his & his sons,
 182, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a all.
 Banished after she had bene

spoiled, 184, a 60
 Emma R. Edward the thirds
 mother death, 191, a 30
 Empire. *¶* See Rome.
 Emperour, a name that no Ro-
 mane should take upon him
 oftener than once in anie boi-
 age, 35, a 30
 England sometimes called Hen-
 gulfand, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
 Edward & thirs daies, 191,
 a 60. Danes bitterlie expelled
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 foure notable conquests ther-
 of set downe in an aduertise-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it vnder the Danes,
 168, a 60. Deslored by Danes
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The more part of it
 conquered by Swaine, 172, b
 10. Subiect to Swaine the
 Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therein & Danes wasted
 170, a 20. The cause that it
 was so afflicted by & Danes
 in R. Egloreds time, 167, b 10
 The maiestie and glorie of it
 fell with the death of Edmund
 178, b 50. Parted betwene R.
 Edmund and Cnut, 178, a
 10, 60. Frechlie invaded by
 Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about succellio to the crowne
 therof, 162, a 60. First accus-
 ed by the pope: note, 153, a 50
 Deslored with swolues & leu-
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolut-
 lie in Cnutes hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the death of Cnut,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
 Edgars daies, 162, a 20.
 Foure especiall destructions
 therof, 140, a 60. When the
 Danes rule & pericull cea-
 sed in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this Ile when changed &
 made a monarchy, 139, a 10.
¶ See Albion and Britaine.
 Englishmen of whom they lear-
 ned their exressie feeding,
 185, b 50. Behaue themselves
 like beasles, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse and skilfulnesse
 in fight against the Normans,
 200, a 10. Order imbatteled
 against duke William & his
 Normans, 199, b 40. Persuade
 against the Danes, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into France
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
 Assist themselves with ciuill
 wars, 137, a 20. Practised in
 wars are commonlie victors,
 150, b 60. Dicine grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of R.
 Cnut, 181, b 10. Their god
 seruaice vnder Cnut against
 the Vandals, 180, b 30. Flee
 to the Danes & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a pericullitie,
 172, a 60. Hardlie handled by
 Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faith in Ethelberts time,
 100, b 40. Kerne bices of str-
 gers, 159, b 60. Learned to
 quasse of the Danes, 159, b 60
 Dislored by duke Williams
 Normans, 200, a 40. Happie
 when Theodoro was archbi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, b 20
 Discomfited by the Danes,
 139, a 30. *¶* See Britains,
 Britons, and Welshmen.
 Englishsachs. *¶* See Saxons.
 Ensigne bearer of the Romans
 his valiantnesse, 25, a 40
 Enaie an enimie to honor, 51,
 a 30. To vertue & honor, 53, b 30
 Engie at anothers wellfare, 110,

b 50. At an others aduance-
 ment, 90, a 60
 Enue of kinsmen conceiued a-
 gainst their uncle breaketh in-
 to murder, 117, a 60, b 10
 Enue of Cleander against Per-
 hemius: note, 53, b 60. Of
 Penda against Alwold for
 his god proceedings, 115, a 10
 Enwulle earle of Summerfet a
 conspirator, 141, a 60
 Eopa a Saxon, but disguised
 Britaine, poisoneth Pura-
 lius, 85, a 20
 Erchenwin first king of Eln-
 saxons, 90, a 30
 Ecombert the first of the Eng-
 lish kings that destroyed ail
 idoles in his kingdom, 114, b 40
 Erkenwald bishop of Elnsax-
 ons, 122, a 50
 Ericke a Dane king of Elnsax-
 gles, put to flight, he is mur-
 thered of his subiects, 151, b 60
 Eric Algars of Drford, 191, b
 30. Indrogus of London:
 note, 30, b 30. Wdwin.
¶ See Wdwin. Wightrud
 of Elnsax giveth battell to the
 Danes, 166, a 60. Beco-
 male of Chelster, 104, a 20. Co-
 ell of Colchester, 62, a 40. Fa-
 ther to the good emperle He-
 len, 66, a 10. Edelwulle of
 Warkeshire his valiantnesse,
 143, b 40. Erol of Glescester of
 Chelster. *¶* See Eroll. Enue
 of Summerfet, 141, a 60. Of
 Elnsax namelike, 162, b 10. Go-
 da of Denonshire slaine, 166,
 a 50. Godwin of Kent, 182, b
 10. *¶* See Godwin. Gofrike
 of Chelster, 180, a 40, 188, b 60.
 Gonnus, 74, a 10. Oddo hath
 Duonshire & Summerfet
 shire giue him, 189, b 30. Rafe
 of Hereford, 188, b 60. Shi-
 ward of Northumberland,
 188, b 60. His exploits aga-
 inst the Scots, 192, a 30, 60
 Ermenredus his two sonnes
 cruellie slaine, 122, a 30
 Erming tract. *¶* See High-
 waies.
 Ercus king of the Wilmens
 friend to Constantine, 64, a 10
 Ercunus. *¶* See Ercunus.
 Elleda, 17, a 60. *¶* See Charlois.
 Elfer arrived in by the Danes,
 147, b 60. The kingdome the-
 of taketh end, 139, b 40
 Elnsaxmen paided themselves to
 Adelwold, 150, b 60
 Elnsaxs where planted in
 Britain, 82, a 20. Their king-
 dome brought into decate and
 subiect to diuerse, 133, b 40. It
 ceaseth, 144, b 10. Conquered
 by Wdwin, 133, b 30. Subiect
 vnto the Danes, 149, b 60.
 Kingdome & when it began,
 first called Elnsax, 87, a 30.
 They haue Gorthun a
 Dane their king, 144, b 20, 146
 b 50. Their kingdome subdu-
 ed by king Edward, 152, a 10
 Their vaine hope made them
 venterous to their cost, 116, a
 50. Wholie conuerted to the
 faith, 110, a 30
 Elnsaxons when their kingdome
 began, 90, a 10. Will not re-
 ceive Allettus to his see at
 London, 107, a 10. Receiue &
 faith which they had renoun-
 ced, 117, a 10. Conuered by a
 Dane, 144, b 20. Notable co-
 firmid in the faith, 121, a 10.
 Kingdome ceased, 133, b 60
 Elfer least to be vniformitie
 kept, 110, b 30. Obseruing
 wherof & Scots will obserue
 their owne callome, 119, a 50.
 Elnig.

About the obseruing wherof
 there was contention in Aun-
 guines time: note, 102, b 40,
 103, a 20. About the obserua-
 tion wherof the Scots barie,
 114, a 10
 Ethelard king of westsaxons
 taketh flight out of his land,
 his death, 129, b 10
 Ethelbald R. of Mercia of what
 puillance he was, 130, a 30.
 His vertues and vices: note,
 128, b 20. His acts, and death
 in battell, 128, b 10. *¶* See E-
 thelbright.
 Ethelbert king of Elnsaxles
 highly commended, 133, a 40:
 Guided saint Ambrosius in
 Rochester, 102, b 10, 103, a 50
 Ethelbert king of Kent, 97, a 20.
 He imbraceh the gospill, 99,
 a 60, 100, all. Subdueth all
 the Englishsaxons, 99, a 50.
 Taken prisoner and released
 in winchcomb church, 136, a
 50. His lawes, death, and bu-
 riall, 106, a 40
 Ethelbert R. of Northumberes
 his cruelties, his ill life, & ill
 death, 136, b 30. *¶* See Alric,
 and Ethelbert.
 Ethelbriht & Ethelbald diuise
 their fathers kingdome be-
 twene them, 144, a 60
 Ethelburt, 125, b 60. *¶* See Al-
 thet.
 Ethelburga sister to R. Eadwald
 married to R. Edwin, 107, b
 30. Wife to king Inas her de-
 uise to persuade her husband
 to forsake the world, 127, b 60,
 128, a 10. Delivered of a child,
 107, b 60. Desired in a letter
 from the pope to continue in
 the faith, 108, a 40. Returneth
 into Kent, 111, a 60. In ill
 woman & proud as the diuell,
 her end, note, 136, a 10. A nun,
¶ See Erkenwald.
 Ethelwida. *¶* See Ethelreda.
 Ethelgina R. Egloreds wife,
 165, a 60. She birth, 168, a 10
 Ethelred king of Elnsaxles,
 131, b 10
 Ethelred king of Mercia beco-
 meth a monk, 128, a 40
 Ethelred R. of westsaxons he
 fought with the Danes nine
 times in one yeare, 142, b 10.
 His death, 144, a 60. *¶* See
 Eadred.
 Ethelreda king Egloreds wife
 a virgine: note, 125, a 50
 Ethelwida king Northsaxs
 wife died in Dania, 149, b 30.
¶ See Elnfrida.
 Ethelwold bishop of winches-
 ter, 160, a 10. Put in trust to
 sue for king Edgar to spee-
 him of a wife, decretheth the
 king, 160, a 60, b 10
 Ethelwulle R. of westsaxons,
 a subbeacon, & note, 140, a 30
 Marieth his butlers daugh-
 ter, 140, a 40. Marieth the
 French kings daughter, 141,
 b 40. His genealogie as the old
 Saxons draw it, 141, b 40. His
 victories against the Danes,
 140, b 20. His last will, how he
 diuideth his kingdome and
 dieth, 141, b 20, 30
 Euellie of Ewelme alied to An-
 drogus, 30, b 30
 Eumerus a murderer sent to
 kill Edwin & why, 107, b 40
 Europe by whom first peopled,
 1, b 30
 Exeter besieged by Danes,
 147, b 40. Taken by them
 and spoiled, 168, b 40. Fortifi-
 ed by Brian, and besieged
 by king Edwin, 112, b 50.
 Exegred

The second table for the historie

Belieged of Trespahan, 36, b
40. Repared by Adelstane,
156, a 30
Excommunication for unlaw-
full marriage, 117, b 10. Of
Wozigerne by bishop Ger-
mane, 84, a 20

F.

Famine in Suffex for want
of raine, 123, a 30. Among
the Danes in Chester, 147,
b 50. warre and it signified,
135, b 60. ¶ See Hunger.
Fast in what manner obserued
in old time, 118, a 10. ¶ See
Lent.

Faula the daughter of Maxi-
mianus & wife to Constantine,
64, a 50
Feare effectually submission,
172, b 20. Feare of feare, 171,
a 60

Fenst. ¶ See Banket.
Felix bishop of Burgogne prea-
cheth the word to the East-
angles, 110, a 30

Felix bishop of Dunwich a
Burgundian, 21, a 20
Ferrer the ninth ruler of Bri-
taine, 14, b 50. Slaine, 14, b 60
Fier defaced sundrie cities, &c:
133, a 20

Finan bishop of Northumbria,
119, a 40

Fishes caught with nets whose
denise in Suffex, 123, a 50

Flamines and Archflamines in
Britaine, 52, a 30

Flatterie of Ciceronius, 41,
a 60. Reproued actually by
Cnutte: note, 181, b 50

Flauus Trespahanus his ba-
bantie against the Bri-
tons, 34, b 40. ¶ See Ue-
galian.

Flauus Victor nobilissimus, 68,
b 10

Flies noisome and mortall, 14,
a 60

Fosse. ¶ See Highwaies.

Fraie in Centurbarie betwene
the citizens and the earle of
Bullongne, 188, b 10

France by whome intruded af-
ter Britte, 12, a 10

Franci or Frankensers people
of Germanie, 61, a 60

Frankensers now frenchmen,
76, b 10

Fratricide, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56,
a 60

Frea wife to woden, 79, a 10

¶ See woden.

Friendship. ¶ See Love.

Frenchmen or Normans first
entred into England, 187, b
60. ¶ See Galles.

Fridea why so named, 79, a 10

Fridea daughter to Wida-
nos hir chasteite: note, 133,
b 60

Fronto counted Ciceronius match
58, b 20

Frost berie great and long, 133,
a 10

Fugatus. ¶ See Joseph of A-
rimathia.

Furius Camillus with his
Romans ouerthreweth the
Galles, 18, b 10

Furlens a deuout person that
came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

G.

Galgagus capteine of Bri-
tains fighteth against A-
gricola, 49, a 60

Gallia now called France, 9, b
20. Inuaded by Bren and
Beline, 17, b 10. Celtica the

hither parts of France, 32,
b 50

Galles put to flight by Britte
and Cogenus, 10, b 50. Sea-
ten backe by the Romans, 18,
a 10. Entred into Rome, 18, a
10. Their couetousnes prau-
diciall to themselves, 18, b 10

Gallies an old invention, 4, a 10

rowed with oyes strange to
the Britans to see, 25, a 30

Gallio Reucenna sent into Bri-
taine to succor the people, 70,
b 10

Gawaines loialtie, fighting a-
gainst his owne brother in
his princes quarell, and dis-
eng, is honorable buried by
Arthur, 91, b 10

Gebmund bishop of Roche-
ster, 122, b 60

Genia the daughter of Clau-
dus the emperor given in
marriage to Aruicagus, 36, a
10. Maketh Aruicagus and
Uspahan friends, and soene-
deth their warres, 36, b 50

Gerent king of Britans chafed
and put to flight, 127, b 10

Germanus and Lupus bishops
arriue in Britaine and pre-
uaile against the Pelagian
heresie, 82, b 40. He contracteth
the British armie against
the Saxons, 82, a 10. His mi-
racle of a calfe, 84, a 40. He re-
turneth into Britte, 83, b 10. His death and bur-
iall, 83, b 20

Germanus assistants to the Ro-
mans, 49, b 50

Geta. ¶ See Bassianus.

Geules inhabitants of that
part of Britaine which the
Welshaxons afterwards held,
77, b 30. Why so named, 65, a
60, b 10

Giantes, and how the word is
meant, 4, a 50. How long they
continued in this Ile, 5, a 60.
Whom our chronicles meane
by that name, 5, a 30. Encoun-
ter Britte, 10, b 40

Gigas. ¶ See Gients.

Gitt. ¶ See Present.

Gilionianus king of Ireland
discomfited, 84, b 60. Slaine
in battell, 85, a 10

Gipswich, now Ipswich, 169,
b 60

Githa the wife of earle God-
win de parteth England, 189,
a 60

Gith king Harold's brother
would not haue him fight in
person against the duke, 199,
a 50

Giruz what people, 125, a 60

Glamozgan. ¶ See Glau
Mozgan.

Glaners first brought into En-
gland, 120, b 30

Glastenburie monastrie buil-
ted, 127, b 40

Glouernia now Gloucester, 36,
a 20

Glant. ¶ See Duke.

Godaric or Deuonshire slaine,
166, a 50

Godalster to king Edward the
third, married to Waldoen
earle of Flanders, 188, b 10

Godfathers, 117, b 60, 147, b 20,
157, a 10. ¶ See Baptisme.

Goffarius surnamed Didus,
9, b 20. Sendeth to Britte,
9, b 60

Gogmagog in Wexelling slaine,
10, b 50

Gondil the naie to R. Swaine
with hir sonnes auoid out of
England, 187, a 20

Godwin currieth fauour with

king Edward the third, and
god cause why, 186, b 50, 60.

Offended with king Ed-
ward the third, for fauouring
strangers, 188, b 40. Well
freended, 190, a 60. In fauour
with king Edward the third
none greater, 187, a 40. Put
to his purgation for the death
of Alfrede, 185, a 60. He and
his two sonnes rise in armes
against king Edward the
third, they die, 189, a 11. They
are proclaimed outlawes, b
30. Received into fauour re-
turneth home, 190, a 30. His
qualities, his wives, his chil-
dren, with the low life and
foule end of his mother, 191,
b 60. Dissenbling friendship
to Alfrede mischeuous, 183,
a 10, 184, a 11. He & his sons
practise piracy vpon the En-
glish coasts, 189, b 60. His fer-
uice in Denmarke, 180, b 20.
His authoritie in England,
182, b 20. His sudden death:
note, 191, b 10

Gozbodian. ¶ See Gurgulius.

Gozbodian the eighteenth ruler
of Britaine, 14, b 40

Gozbodianus king of Britaine
his acts and deeds, 20, b 20

Gozolus duke of Cornewall
slaine for his wife, 88, a 20

Goipell, and that Iugustine the
monke is sent into Britaine
to preach it, 99, b 10

Goffeline archbishop of Lon-
don, 71, b 30

Gothlois distaine full against
Rathalod his countreiman
both Britains: note, 87, b 50

Granchester, 21, a 10

Granta now Cambridge, 20,
b 40

Graniham by whome builbed,
20, b 40

Gratian, who and what sent
from Rome to rule in Bri-
taine, 67, b 60, 68, a 10. In-
trapped by a policie, 68, a 60.
His rough regiment causeth
his owne destruction, 70, a 10

Grete inward hyngeeth death,
159, a 50

Gregories willingnesse and de-
sire to win the Englishlar-
ons to the faith, 100, a 10,
whereby moued to send Au-
gustine the monke to preach
in this Iland, 99, b 10. His se-
nenfold Letanie, 100, a 60.
His platfome of ecclesiasti-
call government sent to make
Augustine in Britaine, 101,
a 40

Griffin king of wales destru-
eth Hereford, 189, b 60. In
armes with Algar against
king Edward the third, 192,
b 20. He with his wellmen
are subdued, 188, a 40. A pre-
sent aid alwaies against king
Edward the third, 193, a 60.
His palace burned, b 10. He
nounced of all people & as a
banished person, he is slaine,
and his head sent to Harold,
193, b 20

Guanias king of the Hunnes a
mercilesse murderer, 67, a 30

Gudwina the wife of earle Aco-
frike rebeth naked thorough
Concentrie towne, and why,
193, a 50

Guenoner and why so named,
93, a 60. Arthurs wife, nere
kintwoman to Cadoc earle of
Cornewall, 91, a 30. Buried
with hir husband Arthur,
the tresses of hir haire: note,
92, a 20

Guendolena daughter to Cori-
neus duke of Cornewall, 11,
b 10. Ruled Britaine du-
ring hir sonnes minority, 11,
b 20

Gucheline. ¶ See Goffeline.

Guderns king of Britaine de-
meth tribute to the Romans,
33, a 90. Traitoune slaine,
35, b 30

Guillemer king of Ireland ai-
ding the Scots is repelled
by Britur, 91, a 20

Guithodacus R. of Denmarke
landed in Northumberland,
16, a 60

Guintoline king of Britaine,
his acts and deeds, 19, a 20

Guozongus gouerned Kent du-
der Wozigerne, 79, b 10

Guozigerne. ¶ See Wozigerne.

Guithidis the sister of king
Swaine murdered, 170, b 60
171, a 10

Gurgunt king of Britaine his
acts and deeds, 19, a 40

Gurgulius the foureteenth ru-
ler of Britaine, 14, a 60

Gurmundus R. of Africa at-
teth the Saxons against the
Britains, 98, a 10. Spoleth
Britaine in pitifull wise, 98,
a 30. ¶ See Gurthun.

Gurthun a principall man of
the Danes is baptised, 145,
b 50. King of Eastengels di-
eth, 149, b 60

Guthlake a man of great ver-
tue and holinesse, 133, b 40

Guthmond a Danish capteine
with his Danes spoile Ipf-
wich, 166, a 60

Guthzed king of Northumber-
land: note, 150, a 10

Guthun a Dane king of East-
engels, 144, b 20

Sup of warlike when he liued
136, b 10

Gylas words inuective ar-
gainst the British rulers and
kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60,
95, a 60, b 10

H.

Hilden and Baserég two
leaders or kings of the
Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish
king inuadeth Mercia, 145,
a 20

Hamo apparelling himselfe like
a Britaine killeth the king
thereof, 35, b 30. Slaine by
Aruricagus, 35, b 44

Hampton why is called: note,
35, b 50

Hardiknought. ¶ See Har-
dicute.

Hardicute proclaimed & crow-
ned king of England, 185, a
10. His sudden death, his
conditions, 185, b 20

Harold father to one Hirke R.
of Northumberland, 158, a 50

Harold the bafe sonne of Cnutte
proclaimed king and conse-
crated, 182, b 20. Degenera-
teth from his father Cnutte,
194, b 10. Why surnamed
Harefoot, 181, b 60. His coun-
terfeit letter tending to the
destruction of Emma and hir
sonnes, 183, b 10. His bodie
taken by and throwne into
the Thames, 185, a 10

Harold Harfarger king of Nor-
weie is perswaded by Collie
to make conquest of England
197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is
slaine, 198, a 30

Harold king of England, who-
in note the diuerse opinions
of writers, 196, b 20. Hated &
disdained of the pope and car-
dinals,

of Britaine and England.

dimals, 199, a 10. Balthar be-
twixt duke William and him,
200, a 10. He and his brother
Leofwin invade the shires of
Dorset and Summerfet, 189,
b 60. They come with Gwa-
thm in the Ile of Wight, 190,
a 10. He goeth over into Nor-
mandie, 193, b 30. He hath
more hautesse than hardi-
nesse, 199, a 50. Highe wel-
comed to duke William, 194,
a 10. He had his father Gwa-
thm earldome, 191, b 30. His
pride, 197, a 10, b 20. His cou-
tousnes, 198, a 40. He sekerth
to win the peoples hearts, 196,
b 50. He prometh duke Wil-
liam to keepe the realme of
England to his life, 194, a 20.
Hare generall of king Ed-
ward the thyrds arme, his ex-
ploits against the welshmen,
he fortifieth the cite of Here-
ford, 192, b 30. His answer to
duke Williams ambassadours
touching his oth and promise
made to the duke, 197, a 10. He
invaedeth Griffins dominions
and burneth his palace, 193, b
10. He is taken prisoner by
the earle of Donthine, and set
at libertie at duke Williams
request, 193, b 60. His death
bitterlie reported, he is descri-
bed, his acts and dedes, 200, a
60, b 10

Hasting capteine of the Danes,
besieged, he receiveth an oth
touching baptisme: cure bne-
true of his word, 147, b 20

Hatfield, 110, b 60

Hatred and death for good will,
163, a 30. ¶ See Enme.

Heclor Boerius his fault to ad-
orne the Scots with the ho-
nor of the Britons, 23, b 50.
His error touching the Sil-
lures, Vigants, & ffontants
41, a 20

Helle king of Britaine his acts
and dedes, 23, a 10

Helen the daughter of Coell a
Britaine married to Con-
stantinus a Romane lieuten-
ant, 62, a 60. The religious
empeffe hir devout acts and
dedes, 64, b 30. Hir loue to
London and Colchester, hir
death and buriall, 66, a 10

Hengist purpoeth at the first to
conquer the Britains, 78, b
40. He and Hozius two Sax-
ons brethren, 78, a 30. His
device to make Hoztigrerne in
loue with his daughter, 79, b
10. He and Hozius of what li-
nage they came, 78, b 60, 79, a
10. He with his Saxons re-
turne into Britaine, 81, b 40.
He deviseth a new kind of
reson against the Britains,
81, b 50. Counted Regulus a
litle king, 82, b 10. He wor-
keth all upon the advantage,
77, 78, 79. Taken and behea-
ded, 84, b 40. Contrarie ac-
monge writers touching his
death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40

Hengistland (now England) &
the reason of the name, 98, a 30

Henninus, ¶ See Duke.

Hentarchie, ¶ See Britaine, &
Rines seven.

Heracitus lieutenant of Bri-
taine, 54, a 50

Hercules his being in Britaine
proued, 5, a 10 why he was
ed & slue his cousins Albion
and Bergion, 4, b 20

Heresie to veritie as poi son
to the bodie, 110, b 40. Of Hela-
gius spied in Britain, 82, b 20

Renewed in Britaine, 94, a 20

Hericus, ¶ See Hure.

Herfort castle built, 151, a 50

Hennicield, 111, b 60

Hide of land is an hundred a-
ccres, 169, b 10

Hegelbald a noble man welsh-
ons slaine in batrell, 127, b 10

Highwaies foure finished by
Helene, that his father begun
16, b 50. Priviledged, 17, a 10

Hiknell street ¶ See Highwaies.

Hilda an abbess: note, 118, b 10

Abbesse of whirbie, she dieth,
a description of certeine hir
actions, 123, b 30

Hildet ha a nun. ¶ See Erken-
wald.

Hike the sonne of one Harold
K. of Northumbers, 158, a 50
they put him awone, 158, a 60

Hiridane phur to Callibclane,
30, b 30

Histories should not fauour of
lies, 84, a 60

Honorius commended by Clau-
dianus for dedes done in Bri-
taine, 74, b 10. His duty to re-
couer the empire that bette-
lie fell, 69, a 60

Honorius archbishop of Can-
turburie, 110, a 30. He dieth,
116, a 60

Hope, baine of Callongles, 116,
a 50

Hozgerius duke of Cornwal of
Dowonhuc end of his faire
daughter: note, 160, a 60

Hoztigrern inhabitants of An-
gus end Herne, 51, a 10

Hozius, ¶ See Hengist.

Hospitalitie of a hereman to bi-
shop German how rewar-
ded, 84, a 40

Hosages deliuered for assurance
of loialtie, 190, b 20. Deman-
ded by Cesar of the Britans,
25, b 50. Given to Cesar by
Androgenus, 30, b 50. ¶ See
Pleoges.

Houres 24 of the date and night
how blured divided for his
necessarie vices, 149, a 30

Howell king of litle Britaine
cometh over in aid of Arthur
against the Saxons, 90, b 40.
Besieged by the Scots, 91,
a 10

Hugh a Norman conspirith
with the Danes, 168, b 50

Humber guile of river why so
named, 11, a 60

Hundredes, ¶ See Tithings.

Hungar, ¶ See Agnerus, Hubs-
ba, and Aliba.

Hunger what it forced the Bri-
tons to do, 70, b 60. ¶ See
Famine.

Hubba a Danish capteine slaine
145, b 20. ¶ See Agnerus.

Hypermetra hir loue to hir
hulband commended, 5, b 60

I.

I Ambert, ¶ See Lambert.

Iaphet and his sonnes, &c:
first peopled Europe, 1, b 30

Jaroman bishop, sent to the
Celtaxons to reduce them to
the faith, 121, a 10

Jcem, Northfolke men, 38, a 60
42, a 60

Jha the first king of Brientia,
95, a 50. Of Northumberland
his acts, dedes, and death, 96,
b 60

Jhols destroyed by king Er-
cobert, 114, b 40. Destroyed by
a heathenish bishop, 109, a 10

Jholattie erected by Highbere
king of Celtaxons, 120, b 60

Jerusalem when taken by Sa-

buchodonosor, 14, b 10

Jew, ¶ See Inas.

Jgerne, ¶ See Jgwarne.

Jgwarne the wife of Ester af-
ter the slaughter of hir first
husband, 81, a 20

Jlands none at the first as some
conieure, 1, a 40

Images proued by a fabulous
vision, 118, a 60

Imanucntius slaine by Casti-
belane, 29, b 50

Imball king of Armenia slaine
67, a 10

Imbert slaine by Coprinus, 10,
a 10

Ine, ¶ See Inas.

Inas king of westsaxons, his
act. and dedes, 127, a 20. Sel-
leth peace for mome, 126, b 10.
Divideth the westsaxons
prouince into two bishophs
129, a 60. How persuaded by
his wife to resigne vp his
croune & become a pilgrime,
128, a 10. Went to Rome and
there died, 127, b 30

Indians fond adorning them-
selues with pretious stones,
9, b 50

Indigenz, 4, a 60

Inogen the wife of Hzure, 8,
b 40

Intertainment, ¶ See Hospi-
taltie.

John archbishop of Yorke, 125,
b 50

John the archchanter of saint
Peters at Rome sent to the
synod at Hatfield, and why,
123, b 10

Joseph of Arimathea, 52, a 40.
His coming into Britaine,
37, a 20

Jpwich spoiled by the Danes,
116, a 60

Ireland and the Dkneies by
whom first gouerned, 4, b 10.
when it laie wast and not in-
habited, 19, b 10. The peoples
curles against king Egfride
proue, 125, a 20, b 40. Civil
discord there when Agricola
was lieutenant of Britaine,
49, a 10. Conquest therof pur-
sued by Turgesius, 98, a 10.
Inuaded by the Northum-
bers, 125, a 10. Subdued to
Edgar, 162, a 20

Jrmenrike the son of Oth the
Saxon, 89, a 20

Jrmenrike of Kent dies, 97, a 10

Jthamor bishop of Rochester
consecrated archbishops of
Canturburie, 116, b 40

Itius portus supposed to be Ca-
lis, 24, a 50

Judith the daughter of Charles
the Bald married king E-
thelwolfe, 141, a 60

Judge Bearne burnt for cruel-
tie, 135, a 30

Judwall, 160, a 20. ¶ See Luds-
wall.

Jue, ¶ See Inas.

Jugants a people, 40, b 40

Julius Agricola lieutenant of
Britaine, 47, b 40. His god
gouernment, 48, a 40

Julius Celsars purpose to make
a discoverie of Britaine, 24, a
30. Appointed for to conquer
Galila, 24, a 10. With two le-
gions passeth over into Bri-
taine, 24, b 30. His ships lie at
Calis, 24, a 50

Julius Costianus at square
with Suetonius, 46, a 20

Julius Frontinus lieutenant
of Britaine, 46, b 40

Justine, ¶ See Guthmond.

Justus archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 107, a 30

Justus bishop of Rochester, 103,
a 40. He and Adelitus depart
into France, 106, b 50. Both
sent for againe, & the one re-
loized to his bishoppe, 107,
a 10

Jutes called Jbitt a kind of
people that came into Bri-
taine with the Saxons, 78, b
60, 79, a 20

K.

Kerkin, 12, b 30. ¶ See Can-
turburie.

Kenelme murdered by his mos-
ther Quebozed, 136, b 10. King
of Mercia Hametulle mur-
thered, 139, b 50

Kenneth king of Scots durst
not combat with K. Edgar:
note, 161, b 60, 162, a 10

Kenred king of Mercia desert-
ed, 128, a 50

Kenrie the son of king Canred
slaine, 131, a 10

Kenrike K. of westsaxons, his
acts, dedes, & death, 96, b 40

Kent, when it began to be a
kingdome, & how it was ex-
tended, 82, a 40. Of whom the
kings thereof descended, 95, a
50. Waisted, spoiled, and dis-
quie'ed, 126, a 20, b 10. Word
of a king for the space of seven
yeares, 126, b 10. The foure
kings thereof in Callibclane
time, 30, a 30. Noble offspring
of the kings thereof decayed,
137, b 10. The kingdome had
two kings at once, 126, b 10.
Given to Hengist in reward,
79, b 10. When it began to be a
kingdom, 86, b 10. The king-
dome taketh end, 139, b 30

Kentishmen slay the men a-
gainst the westsaxons, 126, a
20. Manquished in fight of the
Danes, 167, a 60. Defended
of the Jutes, 79, a 20. Diso-
beient K. Edwards coman-
dement are surprised by the e-
nimies, 151, a 10. Bule peace
with monie, 127, b 10. Desti-
ture of a king, 126, a 50

Kenulfe king of Mercia his
vertues, 136, a 40. His libera-
lie toward churchmen, 136,
a 50

Kenwalch king of westsaxons
dieth, his acts & dedes, 121, b 60

Kimarus king of Britaine his
sudden end, 20, a 10

Kimbeline king of Britaine in
great fauour with Cesar, 32,
b 10, 33, a 10

Kincards conspiracie against
Kinewulfe, 134, a 50

King becommeth a pilgrim for-
saking a croune, 128, a 10. In
name but not in rule, 77, a 20.
A philolopher, 125, b 30. Dis-
possessed of his kingdome and
restored, 13, b 20. Made of a
herdman, 84, a 40. Made of a
fermant, 149, b 20. Made of
one brought and sold, 150, a 10.
Recommeth a monk, 129,
a 10, 132, b 60. The first that
ware a golden croune, 15, a
30, 16, a 10. Deprived, 79, b 60

¶ See Crown & Hoztigrerne.

Kings seven in Britaine called
Reguli, 82, a 60. By bluspard
and not by succession, 126, b 10

Eight of the English & Sax-
on nation at once, 98, b 10.

Eight row king Edgar in a
barge upon the water, 159, b
40. They become monks, 122,
a 60, 131, b 20. Their daugh-
ters professed nuns, 114, b 60.
Fue ruled this land all at
once. ¶ See Pentarchie.

Thre

The second table for the historie

They governed Britaine before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & gouerned Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. The Britishe kings gouernement ended, 126, b 40. Kingdome of Castellans when it began, 87, a 20. Of Southsaxons when it began, 86, a 30. Seven created by the Saxons: note, 97, b 40. Kingdome of westsaxons becommeth a christian, 114, 10. *¶* See Cunctus. Kingstone upon Chances famous by means of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Rannacus the seuenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 20. Rannacus. *¶* See Rannacus. Rannaculle king of westsaxons, his victories and exploits, he is slaine of his seruants, 134, a 30. Knight of the field in Celars time, 32, b 10. Kingthod of Rimbeline king of Britaine giuen him by Cesar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Knought. *¶* See Cnute.

L.

Labin. *¶* See Hercules. Labienus a Romane tribune slaine, 27, a 50. Lambert archbishop of Canturbur, 135, a 20. Depriued, 131, a 20. Dieth, 137, b 40. Laurence archbishop of Canturbur labourer to enlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Speaking to leane his fa: he is otherwise warned in a dreame, 106, b 60. Law of Britan: note, 187, a 60. Lawes of king Alured: note, 148, b 10. Of Cnute, 182, a 20. Of king Edmund, 157, a 60. Of king Edward the third, 191, b 10. Of Edward the third, 191, b 30. Of Edward the third, 191, b 60. Of Edward the third, 191, b 60. Of Edward the third, 191, b 60. Lawes and decrees how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60. Lecherie ingendered of sloth, 11, b 50. Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 30. Legions of souldiers sent by Claudius into Ireland, 36, b 10. Leicester, 12, b 60. *¶* See Cacten. Leir the seuenth ruler of Britaine, 12, a 60. Leir the tenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Dauen to great distress, 13, a 60. Reloied to his kingdome, 13, b 10. Lent how fasted, 118, a 10. First ordeined to be kept in England, 114, b 50. Leofric the earle of Chester, 180, a 40. Ware great rule in the commonwealth, 182, a 20. Fortrier of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. The death and was buried at Colchester, 193, a 40. Leogata an Island when in Britaine arrived, 8, b 50. Leolin king of Southwales an ader to R. Edmund, 157, a 30. Lepogus Agricola a Delagian, 82, b 20. Lichfield, whereof it takes the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his fa:, 121, a 40. Lermis chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire,

64, a 60. Lilla his zealous service cost him his life, 107, b 60. Lincoln besieged by Chelbrike king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40. Lindeferne the bishop of Northumbria, 119, a 50, b 10. Lindeire a part of Lincolnshire, 110, a 40. Linius Gallus slaine by Alespiotus, 57, a 10. Loctine the second ruler of Britaine, 11, a 50. Forlaketh Guendolina his wife & merrieth Estrid, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife and a paramour, 11, b 10. In loue with Estrid a Scythian kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battle, 11, b 10. Loctie of Gawaime. *¶* See Gawaime. Lollus Urbicus lieutenant in Britaine, 53, a 50. London walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoiled in the time of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60. In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. Not greatlie peopled with Romans in Suetonius his time, 44, b 60. The cheefe cite of the Eastsaxons kingdome, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casual fier, 165, a 60. Defested with the Danes, 145, a 20. Besieged by Cnute & his aidants, 176, a 10. Platted by Swaine the Dane & notable defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20. Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Augusta, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fier, 135, a 60. Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Berie valiant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receiue Edmund Ironside berie foolishlie, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20. Londozike. *¶* See Roderike. Lord Dane became a word of contempt, 168, a 60. Loller recompensed, 123, b 10. Loth king of Scots cometh with the Saxons against Arthur, ouerthrowne, 90, b 10. Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 20. Durst not meet Celred in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 125, b 60. Loue put to trial: note, 12, b 60. 13, a 10. Betwene Aidan & Edwin, 115, b 20. Of Amphibalus and Alban, 62, a 10. Of Loctine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Betwene brythen long at discord, 17, a 60. Brythen notable exphied, 21, a 40. Edwards enemies, &c. purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to his husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost losse of life: note found Chelwulles doing, 141, a 60. Maketh men blind and foolish: note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lust what mischief it bred, 40, b 40. Unlawfull of Algar reneged, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Rime: note, 134, a 10. Turned into no longer, 13, a 60. Of ones countie maketh a man

offend against his calling, 158, a 60. *¶* See Lull. Lucius king of Britaine renowned in writers, 51, b 20. Built S. Peters at westminster, 52, a 60. Lud king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 23, a 30. Ludgate by whome builded, 23, a 40. Luddhurbizas the eight ruler of Britaine, 12, b 20. Ludwall paierth a tribute of wolfskins to Edgar, 160, a 20. Luidhard bishop appointed to instruct quene Wertha: note, 99, a 50. Lupicinus is sent from Rome to reueile the Britons against the Scots and Pias, 72, a 30. Lupus. *¶* See Germanus. Lust and what inconuenienc it breedeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what nassake it bred, 144, b 20. Fishie to satisfie occasion of deauile villanie, 160, b 30, 50. Of Algar in seeking to ransh Fritwald punished with blinnes, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edwin, 159, a 10. *¶* See Luce. Lynceus persecuted by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

M.

Machbeth the usurper of the crown of Scotland banquished, 192, a 30. Maclogunus his wicked acts and deeds detected by Gledas, 96, b 10. Madan the third ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beastes, 11, b 30. Magike taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50. Maglennus. *¶* See Duke. Maglennus and Henimus slaine, 13, b 10. Magus the son of Shamothas and what parts of the earth he gouerned, 1, b 10. Maides murdered by thoulans, 67, a 40. Machennus. *¶* See Marcharus. Malcolme king of Scots holdeth Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30. Malgo made king of Britaine, cometh of person but filthie of condition, 96, a 50. Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Causely murder, 57, a 30. Of winnot in burning king Egfreds ships, 169, b 10. *¶* See Cnute. Malmeburie and the Alas by whom built, 15, b 30. The abbey founded, 129, b 10. Mamertinus panegyricall oration in praise of Dioclesian and Maximian emperors: note, 57, b 30. Mandubratius in fauour with the Troinouents, and for whome they fued to Cesar to be their gouernor, 29, b 40. Manius slaine of his brother Mampicinus, 11, b 50. Marcharus made earle of Northumberland, 195, a 10. Marchus Paprius indignation and vilaine, 18, a 10. Margadus R. of Southwales, 104, b 10. Marriage made vpon godlie conditions: note, 59, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b

20. Shued for by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted vpon condition of becoming a christian, 116, b 60. Without bowen consent to a pince, 13, a 40. Made through mistrust of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & ineligious, 144, a 60. Acid of helth pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasurabie by means of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted vpon religious conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murder, 88, a 20. Of a king to his butlers daughter, 140, a 40. Fattell, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20. Mariages disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degrees thought tolerable, 101, b 10. Martia the wife of Cuntoline gouerneth in his sons tyme, 19, b 20. Marij victoris, 47, a 40. Marius king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 47, a 10. Martys. *¶* See Chilians. Maserfield, 115, a 10. Maus. *¶* See Brimragus. Maxentius the tyrant emperor of Rome, 64, a 10. Maximianus slaine, 64, a 60. *¶* See Maximus. Maximus successor to the empire by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britains and Conan Meridoc of mutual warre, 66, b 60. His martiall exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodosius, 68, b 40. Maxladun now Maldon, 151, a 40. Medulle a Scot founder of Malmeburie abbey, 129, b 10. Merthamsted now Peterborough, and who built the monastier there, 122, a 50. Melga king of the Pias a cruel murderer, 67, a 30. Melitus bishop of London, 103, a 40, 50. Cometh to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leaue London, and get him into Kent: note, 106, b 10. Archbishop of Canturbur, 107, a 20. *¶* See Julius. Merpings the fourth ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beastes, 11, b 40. Mercus, now S. Dauids in Wales, 19, a 10. Mercia kingdome when it began, 97, b 20. Under certeine noble men ambitious minde, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings thereof descended, 95, a 50. Tributarie to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Aduanced by Alia and how, 131, a 20. It and the welsh confines diuided by Alrich, 131, b 10. How long continued a kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it tooks end, 149, b 20. Meridoc and Maximus ruler of Britaine make mutual warre, 66, b 60. Merlins birth and prophesie, 84, a 10. His comparison touching Idenragon, 87, b 10. Merca now Bulgaria, 72, a 30. Merlors & weights by whome first ordeined, 16, a 10. Mercurius. *¶* See Hannas. Merdicangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become christians, 117, a 10. Miracle whereof with Bedeane was comforted, 156, a 10. Of saint

saint Germans, 84, a 40. Con-
 firms the doctrine of German
 84, b 10. Confirming that the
 Scots should be ought to be
 subiect to the kings of Eng-
 land, 155, a 50
 Miracles of Augustine, 102, a
 10, b 40. Of Dunstan bet-
 ter than his arguments, 163,
 a 10. Wrought at Edwards
 the second his grace, 163, b 10
 Of Oswald, 115, a 20
 Whodown a virgin in Ireland
 renowned, 142, a 30
 Wholbrother to king Ceas-
 walla burnt to death, 126,
 a 20
 Whol. ¶ See Edilwold.
 Whonarchie how false to be
 maintained, 137, b 10. Of
 Britaine how long it conti-
 nued per it became a pentar-
 chie, 15, a 10. ¶ See Ambri-
 tion, Britaine, England, and
 Kings.
 Whonachies how consecrated,
 118, a 10. ¶ See Abbeies.
 Whonke of a king, 122, a 60, 128,
 a 40, 116, a 40. ¶ See Kings.
 Whonke refuseth to be archi-
 shop of Cantuarburie, 120, a
 10
 Whonke Bishop. ¶ See Bishop.
 Whonks name in France that
 were Englishmen, 114, b 60.
 Whonks and secular priests
 put in their rowe, 159, a 40.
 Whonks and the canons re-
 fused, 162, b 30. ¶ See Medes,
 and secular priests not regar-
 ded, 161, b 20. Their order im-
 braced of kings, 131, b 20.
 Their cowles in estimation,
 131, b 20. A pretie shift of
 them to disappoint the priests
 of their living, 162, b 60. Of
 Bangor, their number, man-
 ner of living, and slaughter in
 battell, 104, a 20. They must
 needs write much in praise of
 Edgar who had them in such
 estimation, 160, a 10. Licen-
 ced to drinke wine, 133, a 10.
 Favoured by king Edgar,
 159, a 60
 Whonke purchaseth peace, 127,
 b 10. Whonke friends, 126,
 b 10
 Whonke appereth blondie, and
 how strange he receiued his
 former brightnesse, 131, b 30
 Whonke & Sigefred two War-
 nish noble men slaine, 174, a
 40
 Whonke usurpeth the king-
 dome of Britaine and reit-
 neth Arthurs landing in
 Britaine, 91, b 10. His sons
 repine at Constantines ad-
 uancement to the crowne, 94,
 a 40. His slaine, 91, b 40
 Whonke & Cunedag at armes
 about the rule of this Isle, 14,
 a 10
 Whonke what kind of people
 where seated, 20, a 60
 Whonke king of Britaine,
 his crucitie, & exploits, he is
 denoured of a monster, 20, a 40
 Whonke a people that now in-
 habit Teruine in France,
 27, a 20
 Whonke killeth his sonne, 15, a
 10. ¶ See Fraterice & Mur-
 ther.
 Whonke Dunwallon first
 king of Britaine that wore
 a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His
 lawes, 15, b 30
 Whonke done by the Danes
 upon king Edmund brie la-
 mentable, 144, a 60. Of a king
 by his seruants, 133, b 20. Of

a father reneged on the son,
 163, b 20. Unnaturall procu-
 re by Alfred upon his sonne,
 163, a 30. Of kinewulfe no-
 table, 134, a 60. Unnaturall
 of Oltra, 128, a 70. Of king
 Edmund lamentable, 157, a
 60, b 10. Done by the Danes
 upon a bishop, 170, b 30. Up-
 on maies, 67, a 30. Of a son
 by his mother, 136, b 10. Most
 vile of two innocents, 122, a
 30. The consent whereto pu-
 nished, 125, b 60, 126, a 10. Re-
 uenged, 11, a 60. Committed
 for pittie, 50, b 40. Most vil-
 nous: note, 107, b 40. By poi-
 son terrible punished, 154, b
 10. Recompened with mur-
 ther, 4, b 20, 14, b 60, 35, b 40,
 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30,
 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10,
 158, b 10: note, 179, b 60
 Whonke taught by a bishop,
 122, b 50. ¶ See Singing.
 Whonke among fouldiers, 54,
 a 30

N.

Nerissus one that might
 doe all with Claudius,
 36, b 60. Sent to appease the
 fouldiers of Plautius, 34, a
 10
 Nathelod a man of no great
 ancient house, re: sent against
 the Saxons at Burchus Am-
 brose his death, 87, b 30
 Nazared a mightie king of the
 Britains, 89, a 50. He is
 slaine, b 10
 Nennus wounded of Cesar di-
 eth, 27, a 40
 Neptune how he grew to be cal-
 led the king of god of the seas
 4, a 10
 Nibred and Suebhare kings
 of Kent by usurpation, 126,
 b 20
 Noah monarch of all the world
 diuiderth it among his three
 sonnes, 1, b 10
 Nonnus sustained the first in-
 uasion of the Saxons into
 great Britaine, 74, a 10
 Normanic whypsonamed, 146,
 a 40. Governed by the French
 king, 185, a 10
 Normans first entering into
 England, 187, b 60. Under
 duke William, and the maner
 of their arais, 199, b 40. How
 they pretended a title to the
 crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by
 the poill, the tenth referued,
 183, a 10. Upper tips and
 chabes slauen, and taken for
 preists, 199, a 40. Banished
 the realme upon a malicious
 reuenge, 191, a 20, 30
 Northmercia, 118, b 40
 Northumberland a kingdome
 compounded of two, 95, a 10.
 Two kingdoms, Deira and
 Bernicia, 111, a 60. Admited
 he submit themselves to king
 Egbert, 138, b 60. The king-
 dome when it was parted, 95,
 b 30. Diminished by the
 Danes, 125, b 40. Inuaded by
 two kings, 110, b 50. Wrought
 into a miserable case, 111, a
 40. Their custome to sell
 their nere kinfolke for a
 smal price, 99, b 10. The king-
 dome governed by two part-
 ners, 115, a 60. Why it remai-
 ned long without anie gover-
 nors, 137, a 40. It had no
 Saxon king by title for ma-
 nie yeares together, 79, b 40.
 Inhabited with Saxons,
 79, b 40. In subiection to the

kings of westsaxons, 140, a
 20. The kingdome thereof sa-
 tal: note, 137, a 30
 Northumbres invade Ireland,
 125, a 10. Quertthow the
 Danes, 129, a 20. Rebel a-
 gainst their earle Eolfe, and
 white, 194, a 20. Yald to
 Swaine without resistance,
 171, b 10. In subiection to the
 Danes, 149, b 60. Rebel and
 are subued by king Edred,
 158, a 30. Put to the sword
 by king Eored, 158, a 50.
 Inuaded by Denia, 115, a 10.
 Complained against by Co-
 man for their neglect of reli-
 gion, 113, b 20
 Northelmus archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 130, b 50
 Northingham besieged by the
 Danes, 143, b 30
 Northwegians arrive in Hum-
 ber, doe much mischief, and
 are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198,
 a 10. Slaine by the Brit-
 tains, 16, b 20
 Norwich taken and spoiled by
 the Danes, 168, b 60
 Nourants inhabitants of Cum-
 berland, 41, a 30
 Nun couline to Inas, 127, b 10.
 Desoured and after married,
 and againe refected to the
 nunrie, 150, b 40. Alfred in-
 dued with the spirit of pro-
 phetic, 133, b 30
 Nuns lecherous and murthe-
 rous life, 128, b 40. Defile
 their bodies, 129, a 20. Con-
 cubines, 134, b 60. Slaine in
 France that were English-
 women, 114, b 60

O.

Oeca the sonne of Hengist
 taken and fauourable
 dealt withall by Aurelius,
 84, b 50. He and Eubla lea-
 ders of the Saxons, 79, b 30.
 He reigned in Kent foure and
 twentie yeares, 89, a 10. He
 threateneth destruction to Al-
 ber: note, 87, b 60
 Occasion not to be neglected,
 42, a 50. Not neglected, 78, b
 40. Taken to come to ones
 purpose, 79, a 40. Watched &
 bled, 126, a 10, 165, a 20, 97,
 b 60
 Octavius a British lord gover-
 ned Britaine noblie, he dieth,
 65, a 60, b 60
 Odo archbishop of Cantuarbu-
 rie, 136, b 60
 Olla conquereth the Eastan-
 gles, 133, b 30. Slaketh his
 realme tributary to Rome,
 and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Ali-
 eth himselfe to other princes
 for feare of his enemies, 132,
 a 50. King of Mercia, his
 acts, deeds, and victories, 131,
 b 60. King of Eastsaxons, be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 10
 Offchurch in Warwickshire
 built, 132, b 20
 Ofwich or Offas ditch, 132, b 20
 Ofke of saint Augustine, 102,
 b 30
 Onichelimus. ¶ See Richeli-
 nus.
 Opportunitie. ¶ See Occasion.
 Oracle that Wate consulted
 withall, 8, b 60
 Oratorie to praise in erected by
 bishop Ceas, 121, a 40. Built
 by Joseph of Tremathia, 127,
 b 40
 Ordonices old inhabitants of
 Shropshire, Cheshire, and
 Lancashire, 38, b 20. In ma-

ner destroyed, 47, b 50
 Othright king of Northum-
 bers deposed and Eila plas-
 ced, 143, a 10
 Othred K. of Northumb. sland
 expelled, 136, b 30. His faith-
 life and death in battell, 129,
 a 10
 Othrike king of Northumber-
 land, 125, b 50. His counsell to
 reuenge the death of Kine-
 wulfe, 134, b 10. He reuon-
 ceth his kingdome and be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 40.
 ¶ See Caured.
 Othrus Scapula his exploits
 in Britaine, 37, b 10. Smith
 the Britains a fore ouer-
 throw, 39, b 10. Astonished at
 the Britons cherefullnesse a-
 gainst his Romans, 38, b 60.
 His triumph for victories a-
 gainst Caratake, 39, b 40. He
 dieth, 40, a 20
 Othrida the wife of king Ethel-
 red, crucitie slaine, 128, a 40,
 b 50
 Othulph king of Northumber-
 land slaine by treason, 132,
 b 60
 Othwald a noble man ordeined
 king of Northumbres, expel-
 led, 136, b 60. Ralfeith warre
 against Ethelard, 129, b 10.
 King of Northumbres, his
 valiantnesse against Cadwalla-
 lo, 111, b 20. The true storie
 concerning him, 113, a 50. His
 zeale to aduance religion, 114,
 a 50. He breaketh his siner
 plate to the poore, 114, a 60. An
 interpreter to the preacher,
 114, a 30. Crucitie slaine by
 Denia, 115, a 20. Canonised
 a saint, 115, a 20
 Othwald archbishop of Yorke,
 161, b 20
 Othwald bishop of Worcester,
 160, a 10
 Othwe king of Northumber-
 land, 118, a 30. His bow that
 he made if he might haue the
 victorie, 118, a 40. He sicketh
 and dieth, 121, a 50
 Othwin. ¶ See Othwe.
 Oth controuened is nooth, 197,
 a 10. Taken for purgation in
 a case of murder, 185, a 60
 Oth the son of Oeca the Sax-
 on, 89, a 10
 Othord burned by the Danes,
 169, b 40. The binnerstie
 when founded and erected,
 148, b 50
 Oxfordshiremen resist the Ro-
 mans, and are slaine, 37, b 20

P.

Pinters brought into Eng-
 gland, 120, b 30
 Palace called the bishops pa-
 lace by Daules by whom,
 builded, 22, a 50
 Paladour mount now Shastif-
 burie, 12, b 30
 Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60
 Palladius instructed Shro: a
 in the faith, 82, b 60
 Pandrasius prepareth an arme
 to supplye the Croian off-
 spring, he is taken prisoner,
 8, a 40, b 20
 Paunonia now Hungarie, 32,
 b 50
 Parricide, 7, b 20. ¶ See Mur-
 ther.
 Pascientius Westgernes mon-
 gest sonne his exploits, 85, a
 10. His practise of treason a-
 gainst Aurelius, 85, a 20
 Paul in Lombardie, 149, b 30
 Paul: preached vnto the Brit-
 tains,

The second table for the historie

raius, 37, a 50
 Dunica church first a temple, by
 whome builded, 23, a 60. By
 whome builded, doubtfull, 102,
 b 10, 103, a 50
 Dunline bishop of Rochester,
 111, a 60. Diligent in his of-
 fice, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His
 preaching and baptizing pre-
 vaild much, 109, b 60. He
 prospereth in the discharge of
 his function, 110, a 50. He sit-
 eth into Kent, 111, a 50
 Dunline archbishop of York,
 110, b 10. He recueth the
 pall, 110, b 10. He decealeth,
 115, a 50
 Dunda. ¶ See Deda & Weada.
 Peace concluded upon condi-
 tions betwene king Edmund
 Ironside and Cnut, 178, a
 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to
 make opene waite for trea-
 son, 175, b 10. Purchased
 with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b
 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,
 169, a 50
 Deda king of Northfolkes,
 married, baptised, 116, b 50. His
 opinion and fauour of hypo-
 crites, 117, a 10
 Delagian errors greatly pre-
 uailed in Britaine, 82, b 10.
 To be suppressed, 110, b 40
 Delagius where borne, his he-
 ricie, 82, b 20
 Detritus a Spanish wizard of
 southeyr: note, 112, b 50
 Denance that Edgar did for de-
 flouring Wilfrid, 161, a 10.
 Voluntarie that Robert duke
 of Normandie undertooke,
 201, b 20
 Denda king of Mercia, 110, b
 50. His cruetie, 111, a 30. His
 regimēt, his ays and daies,
 112, a 20. He enueth the
 waldbwell doring, 115, a 10,
 blame by Dwie, 116, b 30
 Dennis Northman killeth
 himselfe, 46, a 10
 Pentarchie of Britaine, 15, a 10
 ¶ See Britaine and Kings.
 Perdur his prophesies, 14, a 60
 Peredurus ¶ See Egegnus.
 Perthenius all in all vnder the
 emperour Commodus, 53, b 40.
 Perurie neuer left unpunished:
 note, 199, a 50. ¶ See Dth and
 Dromie.
 Persecution. ¶ See Christi-
 ans.
 Pertinax lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, 54, a 10
 Peterburrow, 122, a 50. ¶ See
 Aethelstan.
 Peterpence first paid to Rome,
 128, a 30. Paid to Rome in
 Ostrastime, 132, b 10. Their
 grant confirmed by Ethel-
 wulf, 141, a 50
 Petronius Turpilianus an
 idle lieutenant, 46, a 60
 Petrus Cerealis his hard es-
 cape, 44, b 50
 Philosopher made a king, 125,
 b 30
 Picta why so named, 9, b 30. Di-
 uided into two nations, 72,
 b 40. In no Romane writer
 mentioned before Hamertim-
 us time, 61, b 50. Inuaded
 this land, and of what nation
 descended, 47, a 10. The next
 after the Romans (of stran-
 gers) that inuaded this land,
 47, a 40. Cut off one part of
 the limits of the kingdome of
 Northumberland, 125, b 40.
 They and Scots recouer a
 part of their countrie long
 possessed of the Englysh, 125,
 a 40. Why they had the south

parts of Scotland giuen
 them, 56, b 30. Allied with the
 Saxons, 90, a 60. Duer-
 tyowne by the Northum-
 bers, 129, a 20. ¶ See Scots.
 Pictland or Pictland, 9, b 60
 Pilgrimage of Robert duke of
 Normandie that he volunta-
 rily toke to Jerusalem, 201,
 b 20. Of King Inas to Rome,
 127, b 30. Of Shwene the son
 of the earle Godwine, 190,
 b 30
 Pinnacles, 4, a 10. ¶ See Gals-
 lies.
 Pistic procured murder, 50, b
 60. Of Pictlan upon cer-
 taine kings that stood to his
 merite, 155, a 10
 Pledges giuen upon securitie,
 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient
 warrant of freedom from
 danger, 174, b 60. Englysh
 cruelly handled, 173, b 30.
 ¶ See hostages.
 Plesmond archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 149, a 20. President
 of the Englysh prynciall
 council, 153, a 60, b 30
 Plentie accompanied with ma-
 nie outrageous fumes: note,
 77, b 60
 Plesure which bringeth greife
 is to be forgoyn: note, 148,
 a 60. Of the flesh to losse of
 life, 134, a 60. Darcie bought,
 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Gran-
 ted byngeth preferment, 160,
 b 60, 161, a 10. ¶ See Loue
 and Lust.
 Ploucouins put to flight by Co-
 rinus, 10, a 10
 Pouion, & what sharpe punish-
 ment was executed vpon one
 that poisoned his husband:
 154, b 10
 Policie of Tulase discovered:
 note, 155, b 40. Of Alured to
 know the state of the Danes
 his enemies campe, 146, b 10.
 Of duke William to disorder
 the Englyshmens armie, 200,
 a 10. Of Gurnundus to take
 Crencelster, 98, a 10. Of Hen-
 gift, 77, 78, 79
 Polycletus great port offen-
 sine, 46, a 40
 Pope when he first cursed En-
 gland: note, 153, a 50. Alex-
 ander a fauourer of duke Wil-
 liams conquest of England,
 199, a 10. Vitahianus, 120,
 a 10
 Porchester wome by the Ro-
 mans, 36, a 10
 Porrex. ¶ See Ferrex.
 Porrex the Saxons arrivall in
 Britaine, 89, a 40
 Portesmouth why so named, 89,
 a 40
 Prater to God by the Britains
 for aid against the Saxons,
 8, a 30. Of Uobacia before
 his incounter with the Ro-
 mans, 44, a 40. For victorie
 before the battell begun, 111,
 b 60
 Praters, and what effect they
 haue, 134, a 10
 Prasutagus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. ¶ See Trutagus.
 Prebends giuen to vicars, 161,
 b 30
 Preching, and that such as are
 called to it should haue the
 knowledge of tonges, 114, a
 20. Of what sort preuaild
 and is most effectuell, 113, b
 10, 114, a 10, &c.
 Priest wighart well scene in
 the scriptures, 119, b 60
 Priests that serued in Claudi-
 us temple, spoilers, and rob-

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre
 with euill speed, 104, a 30.
 Went with Peda to teach and
 baptise the Middleangels,
 116, b 60. In battell with
 their Alleins: note, 83, a 30.
 Not to come to the altar bare-
 legged, and whie, 134, b 50.
 Four all brethren, 118, a 30.
 Secular had houses in mo-
 nasteries, 162, b 40. Put in the
 rames of monks, 159, a 50.
 Little regarded and monks
 esteemed, 161, b 20. Received
 into monasteries and monks
 remoued, 162, b 30
 Prien, 136, a 50. ¶ See Ethelbert.
 Prerogative of king Edgar te-
 stified, 159, b 40
 Present that earle Godwin
 gaue Hardicute to redeme
 his fauour, 185, a 60
 Presents sent to king Pictlan
 from diuerse kings: note, 156,
 a 10
 Presumption hath a fall, 12, b 50
 Pride of Cnut turned into hu-
 militie, 181, b 10
 Privileges granted to Welins
 highwayes, 16, b 50. Gran-
 ted to saint Cuthberts shrine,
 150, a 60. Granted by Hul-
 murus, 15, b 40
 Profit preferred before hone-
 stie, 193, a 50
 Prophecie, the spirit wherof was
 in Alfred, 133, b 30. Of king
 Edward the third fulfilled,
 195, b 30
 Promisc interchangeable made
 and sealed with oth, 194, a 20.
 Faithfullie kept, 167, a 10.
 Made with corporall oth by-
 ged to the purpose, 196, b 60.
 ¶ See How.
 Promises in extremities may
 be made and yet not of neces-
 sitie to be performed, 194, a 60,
 b 10. And rewards moue
 mightie, 139, b 50. Faire
 what mischance they make
 men do, 77, a 20. Not to be
 trusted, 136, b 50
 Prouerbe, The Britains nei-
 ther valiant in war nor faith-
 full in peace, 35, b 20. Seians
 howe cast his rider, 137, a 20.
 In trust is trecherie proued
 true, 5, b 50
 Prouision for ships and armos,
 and what order for mainte-
 ning the nauie, 169, b 10
 Punishment vpon the sonne for
 the fathers offense, 166, b 30
 Putta a good musician made bi-
 shop of Rochester, 120, b 10.
 Teacheth song and musike,
 122, b 50. Bishop of Roche-
 ster is saine to be, 122, b 50
 Pyrrhus his three sons friends
 to Pyate, 7, b 30

Quintus Atrius ouerler of
 the Romane name, 28, a 50
 Quintus Laberius Durus a
 tribune name, 28, b 60
 R.
 Rine in Sussex none for
 three yeares space, 123, a 30
 Raine of blood, 14, a 60
 Ransome of a bishop out of the
 Danes hands, 151, b 10
 Rathelle of Pictlan discom-
 mendable, 155, a 60, b 20
 Ranshments enforced by the
 Romans, 45, b 10. ¶ See
 Lust.
 Rebellion prevented and pun-
 shed, 73, a 60. Of subiects, 149,
 b 60. A cull of people against
 their prince, 128, b 10. Of the
 Britains against their lords
 and gouernors, 70, b 60. Of
 the noble part of England a-
 gainst king Edwin, 159, a 40.
 Of Northumbres against
 Eofie their earle, 194, b 30.
 Of certene dukes against
 Dwie, 118, b 60. ¶ See Dis-
 obedience.
 Reding where the Danes got
 the victorie, 143, b 50. Discom-
 fited, 144, a 10
 Redwald king of East Angles
 interteined Edwin in exile,
 104, b 40. Baptised, he would
 serue God and the diuelt, 110,
 a 10
 Reguli of Britaine seven, 83,
 a 60
 Religion & christian faith that
 king Edmund would not re-
 nouance to the losse of his life:
 note, 144, a 60. Zealous ad-
 uanced by king Edward, 114,
 a 50. Received of the North-
 angles, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. And
 of the East Angles, a 20. Great-
 lie decayed in Britaine, 82, b
 10. Redged by Alstun after
 the vanquishing of the
 Saxons, 81, a 60. In Bri-
 taine in Alstuns time, 66, a
 50. Embraced for commodi-
 tie sake, 123, a 60. Embraced
 of the East Angles with zeale
 to die for it, 121, a 10. Great-
 lie decayed, 98, b 20. Not to be
 lingered of dallied withall,
 108, 109. A cloke to rob and
 spoile, 42, b 20. Reuolting
 from it punished by God, 111,
 a 60. Abandoned by king E-
 dward, 158, b 10. Decayed a-
 gaine among the Britains,
 94, a 20. The professors of it
 hated of the East Angles, 106,
 a 60, b 10. Heertheny nothing
 worth: note, 109, a 60
 Repentance too late, 155, b 10.
 Of Alfred for murdering
 his stepson, 163, b 10. Of E-
 ther too late, 163, b 30
 Regiment. ¶ See Monarchie.
 Restitusus bishop of London,
 66, a 50
 Reuenge with slaughter of ma-
 nie for killing some few, 134,
 b 10. Shought with euill suc-
 cesse, 8, a 60. That God him-
 selfe toke for wrong done,
 175, a 60. Of an old grudge,
 180, b 60. Shought of iniuries
 received, 42, b 60. Without
 merrie, 45, a 10, b 60. Long
 thought vpon, 127, a 60. Of
 the Scots and Picts vpon
 Alstungerne & the Britains,
 78, a 10. Justly taken by God
 against prophane men, 106, b
 60, 10. With fore outrage, 116,
 a 30. Vpon the dead for ini-
 ries

Quaking excelsie reformed
 by king Edgar, 159, b 60
 Quarell vpon a light cause pro-
 cured slaughter, 18, a 10. Up-
 on a light occasion, 188, b 10.
 Vpon words wherof ensued
 wounds and slaughter, 30, b
 30. ¶ See Fraie.
 Quene, a name withdrawne
 from the welsh Angles kings
 times, 136, a 20
 Quendred king Ofa his wife
 wife but malicious, 133, b 10.
 His ambitious and enuious
 mind at his brothers aduance-
 ment, 139, b 50. Wherther
 his sonne Kenelm, 136, b 10
 Quimbarga the daughter of
 Ceafius king of Mercia,

of Britaine and England.

ries received, 185, a 10. Re-
newed upon a light occasion,
188, b 10. Of an old wrong,
191, a 10. Murder by mar-
tier: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10
Rewards move men to some at-
tempt, 139, b 50
Rice. ¶ See Giffin.
Richbozough. ¶ See Sand-
wich.
Richelinus. ¶ See Cinegi-
scus.
Rickes king of Northumbres
dieth, 150, a 10
Riccia sister to Ethelbert, 103,
a 50
Riwallus the thirtieth ruler of
Britaine, 14, a 50
Robert archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 187, b 20, 60. Wanslet,
191, a 20
Robert duke of Normancie fa-
ther to duke William, diserte
ates of his, as well wanton
as serious, 201, b 20
Roderike king of Dits un-
der this land, and is lame,
47, a 10
Rochefer besieged by Danes,
147, a 60. Saint Andrews
church there by whome built-
ded, 102, b 10, 103, a 50. The
church defaced by Colted,
122, b 50. The sea bord, 111, a
50. Bishop Jethamar conse-
crated archbishops of Can-
turburie, 116, b 40
Rello a Dane with a fresh
power entere into England,
146, a 20. The first duke of
Normancie, & how he came
to it, 201, a 30
Rome builded, 14, a 60. The em-
pire divided betweene two, 64
a 60, 63, a 10. Taken by Wen
and Selin, 17, b 10
Rome scot. ¶ See Deterence.
Romans wherof so named, 74,
a 60. Lant in Britaine with-
out resistance, 28, a 30. Why
they warred against Bri-
taine, 24, a 20. Utterlie subdued
the Britons but not without
much bloodshed and slaugh-
ter, 28, b 60. Take Carataks
wife and daughter prisoners,
39, a 30. Blaise the diucl in
Britaine under Moxius
Scapula, 37, a 10, &c. Proud
and ambitious, 40, a 60. In
despaire withdraw into the
capitol, 17, b 60. Incounte-
ring with the Galles over-
throwne, 17, b 60. Discover
Britaine, 24, a 40. Pursue
the Britons and put them to
flight, 26, b 60. Outragious
rauiders and desolours of
womankind, 45, a 60, b 10.
Received a great overthrow
in Britaine, and put to their
hard shifts in Domitians
daies, 41, a 50. Put to their
shifts by the Britains, 21, a
10. Get to land, but unable to
follow the Britains farre,
25, b 20. Refuse for euerie
light occasion to come over
and aid the Britons, 70, b 20.
Knew not Britaine but by
report, 24, a 20. Fattues why
placed in toones subdued, 38,
a 10. Their ensigne an eagle,
25, a 40. They releue the
Britans against the Scots
and Dits, repining to be al-
waies their aduers, 70, b 20.
Cursed of the Diuines, 41,
b 40. Opinions touching the
partie conquest of Britaine
by them, 35, a 60. Whanfold
oppositions moueth the Bri-
tains to rebellion, 44, all. In

all their martiall affaires be-
re fortunate, 74, a 60. Go to
the pt appare by thousands
under Lucius his conduct,
55, b 60. Heaue armour their
grat iudgement, 29, a 10.
Terrified at th strange noise
of bellis used in the Britis
armie, 27, b 10. Willancus and
unnatural crueltie, 42, a 60.
By thousands slaue of the
Britains, 45, a 10
Romanus bishop of Rochester
drowned as he went to Rome
111, a 60
Romix a Saronish ladie and
daughter to Bengist armueth
in Britaine, 78, b 60. Taketh
Mozigerne with the bait of
hir beautie, 79, a 60. Rofor-
neth Moxtimer hir sonne in
law, 80, b 40
Rowd speaketh, 162, b 60
Rowen. See Ronyr.
Rule parted betweene two of
more. ¶ See Amitt, on, Siem-
nus, Ferrex, and Morgan.
Rulers gouerne Britaine, 11,
12, 13, &c.
Rutupium. ¶ See Richbo-
rough and Sandwich.
S.
Sbert reigned ouer the East-
saxons, and receiued the
faith, 103, a 50
Sberts thre most lewd sons
deserued hir name all together,
106, b 60
Sabinius his valiantnesse a-
gainst the Britans, 34, b 40
Sacrifices by whome to be
made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners,
41, b 50
Saint Tibons bones taken by
and put into a rich shize, 132,
a 10
Saint Audrie of Cle. ¶ See
Ethelred.
Saint Clements Danes with-
out Temple barre, 185, a 20
Saint Eutbert aspered to R.
Alured, 146, a 60. His shize
privileged, 150, a 60
Saint Eilatus bell, 161, a 60
Salasians inhabitants about
Italie and Switserland, 33,
a 10
Salisbury besieged by the
Danes, 176, a 20. ¶ See Am-
brie.
Salisbury plaine where the
Saxons and Britons met,
81, b 40. And of the stones
there at this daie remaining.
¶ See Stoneheng.
Salomon king of Britaine re-
moued, 112, b 30
Samaritans maner of seruing
God, 110, a 10
Samothea the name of Bri-
taine, 2, a 60
Samotheans subdued by Al-
bion, 4, a 40
Samothes what part of the
world he had of his portion,
2, a 30
Sandwich of Richbozough,
72, b 60. Where Vespasian
durst not arrive, 36, b 40
Sarron the sonne of Magnus, 2,
b 30
Sarronides do neuer sacrifice
without a philosopher, 2, b 40
Satisfaction for sinnes, 163,
b 20
Saxons described, 96, b 60.
Trauorous, 81, b 60. They
and the Dits renew their
league, 82, b 60. Sue for li-
cence to Moxtimer to depart
home into Germanie, 90, b 40.

Came swarming like bees
into Britaine, 81, a 30. Remou-
ing Britains out of their
seats still gained ground of
them, 97, b 40. First inuasion
into great Britaine: note,
73, b 60. Plagued by Arthur
of Britaine, 90, a 60. Four
notable battles giuen them
by the Britains to their o-
uerthrowe, 80, b 10. Slaugh-
tered at Wadon hill, 88, a 50.
Appointed to plague the Bri-
tains from time to time for
there foule sinnes, 96, b 30.
Pursue the Britains with-
out ceasing, &c. 97, b 60, 98, a
10. Erect an heptarchie of
seven kingdoms, 97, b 40
What parts of Britaine they
had in their handes in Moxi-
gers time, 83, b 60. The first
fight betwix them in this Is-
land, 97, a 20. A northworne
besieging Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a
10. Virtue and dwell in Moz-
thumberland, 79, b 40. Well
interlined of Moxigerne, 78
a 60. Well nigh wasted by
Moximers warres, 80, b 10.
Tome with the Scots and
Dits against the Britains,
81, a 30. Ronyrs, pirats, and
more cruell than all other en-
emies, 7, a 40. Waged to aid
the Britains against the
Dits and Scots, 78, a 30.
Slaine and not one left to
carrie newes into their owne
countrie out of Britaine, 74,
a 50. Come thicke and thre-
fold into Britaine, 79, b 20.
Waste miserable destruction
in this land, 79, b 50, 80, a 10.
Notable discomfited by the
Britains conducted by two
holie bishops: note, 83, a 20.
Called English what they
were, 78, b 10. English subdu-
ed by Ethelbert, 99, a 50. The
blood of race of them ceased
to reigne in England, 200, b
50. ¶ See Ethelbert, South-
saxons, and westsaxons
Schale erected at Cambridge,
by king Sigebert, 21, a 10
Secus the sonne of Indragens
&c: hostages to Cesar, 30, b
50
Scots had no habitations in
Britaine in the time of Mo-
nouns the emperour, 71, b 10.
They and the Dits trouble
this Ile, 72, a 20. Plague the
Britains ex remelle, 70, a 50,
b 40. Not once named in the
Romane writers till about
Constantius time: note, 41, a
40. First coming out of
Spain into Ireland, 75, b 40
First coming out of Sci-
thia, 75, b 40. Descended of
Scythians as some thinke,
47, a 10. Inhabited Ireland,
47, a 10. Forced to submit
themselves to Arthur, 91, a
10. Infructed in the faith, 82,
b 60. Their king hath Cum-
berland giuen him and hol-
deth it by homage, 157, a 30.
Warie about the keeping of
Caster, 114, a 10. Receiue an
oath to be true to king Edeu,
158, a 40. Subdued, and their
king forced to deliuer his son
as hostage to king Adelfan,
155, a 50. Vanquished by the
Saxons, 78, a 60. Afflicted by
the Saxons, 79, b 10. Inuade
the Britains in Moxigers
time, 78, a 10. Waged the third
nation that inhabited Bri-
taine, 75, b 40. Wampere for

coming into Britaine to
giue battell, 103, b 60
¶ See Dits.
Scotland wasted by king Ad-
elfan, 155, a 40
Sebbi king of Eastsaxons a
professed monke, 122, a 60
Sebert king of the Eastsaxons
conuerred to the faith & bap-
tised, 106, b 10
Sedition, 131, a 10. ¶ See Dis-
cord and warres civil.
Seiburga queene of the west-
saxons hir gouernement, 122,
a 10. Wife of Eicombert, 114,
b 50
Seginus duke of the All-
saxs, 16, b 20
Siccas toffe, 137, a 30
Sicco king of Eastsaxons,
119, a 10. Slaine, 133, b 60
Sicred. ¶ See Seward.
Sicruans among their mar-
tials, 134, b 60
Sicurus a riuet in Britaine,
and would be thus named Bri-
tannic, 55, a 20. Keig, a 30
king, 54, a 60. His seuer and
cruell commandment, 56, a
10. Sacketh the destruction
of Sibinus, 54, a 40. Slaine
by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His
death, 56, a 20. And maner of
funerall after the Romane
fashion, 106, b 60
Sicurus coronell of the tow-
men putteth the Saxons in
feare, 74, a 10
Sicwred. ¶ See Sighere.
Sicwille bishop of Mherres,
122, a 70
Shafsburie called mount Ides
labour, 12, b 30
Shins of Enute passing 102
ponpe, 173, b 60
Shoert king of Eastsaxons chri-
stened, 110, a 20
Sicilius king of Britaine, 19,
b 50. ¶ See Sicilius.
Shioze a Danu earle slaine in
fight, 143, a 40
Sigbert. ¶ See Sigibert.
Sigbert. ¶ See Sigbert and
Sibert.
Sigetred. ¶ See Sigetred.
Sighere gouer-
nour of a part of
the Eastsaxons with Sibbi,
122, b 10. Confirmed notable
in the faith, 121, a 10. King of
Eastsaxons renoueth the
faith, and imbatheth his sonne,
120, b 60
Sig'ard. ¶ See Sigetred.
Sights strange in port an alter-
ation of the faie, 196, b 10.
Strange in the aue, 135, b 60
Sigibert king of Eastsaxons
loath learning, buildeth
scholles, resigneth his king-
dome, & becometh a monke,
he is slaine, 116, a 20
Sigibert king of westsaxons
cruell at home but a coward
abrode, 131, a 50
Sigibert the second receiued
the faith, 117, a 20. Further-
red by two of his owne kins-
men, 117, a 60, b 10
Signes of ill lucke, 133, b 10
Sindres inhabited in South-
wales or nere vnto the welsh
marches, 38, a 40. Why so
whetted & eager against the
Romans, 40, a 10
Simon Zelotes. ¶ See Joseph
of Armatia.
Simplicie of king Constant-
ius abused by Moxigerne,
77, a 10
Singing brought into chur-
ches, 120, a 60. ¶ See Chur-
ches and Synode.
Sinnes abhominable of the
Britains

The second table for the historie

Witains the cause of their
 scourging by the Saxons,
 96, b 30. ¶ See Gryllas.
 Wircius archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 166, a 60
 Witalius the fifteenth ruler of
 Britaine, 14, b 10
 Withake king of Northum-
 berland, 150, a 60
 Withard earle of Northumber-
 land diech: note, 192, b 60
 Withard presented, 188, b 60
 Withard ingendeth lecherie, 11,
 b 50
 Withard and frok great, 133, a 10
 With about two monthes con-
 tinuance, 188, a 10
 Withome committed, 11, b 60
 Withors of Antias Plautius
 disordered, 34, a 10. ¶ Of Bri-
 taine valorous, 69, b 20. ¶ Dar-
 icke, 68, a 60
 Withors like not laws to kepe
 them in order, 54, a 30. ¶ As
 gainst their capteine, 46, b 10
 Withmerca, 118, b 40
 Withsaxons kingdome what
 number of families it con-
 tained, 123, a 10. ¶ Of crafty, 127,
 b 20. ¶ See Suflet.
 Sparatunus a towne, 3, a 40, 60
 With: ¶ See Wiche.
 Withyng wodes, 174, a 30
 Withenimmo, 47, a 50
 Withenmarke ¶ See Waltra.
 Withard archbishop of Can-
 turburie by intrusion, 191, a
 40. ¶ Spade but a left at R. De-
 wards prophetically speches,
 195, b 20
 Withico the sonne in law to Ho-
 norius his acts and deas in
 Britaine, 74, b 50
 Withenberc on Shalburie plain
 why he called, 84, b 60. ¶ Called
 Chorea gigantum, 88, b 20
 Witherses teach Engilsmen
 diuers vile vices, 159, b 60.
 Withered of the Britains,
 for thei multitudes, 79, b 50.
 Withit not to quarrell in for-
 eyn countries, 188, b 10
 Withenwood a valiant man
 slaine, 166, a 50
 Withen makes kings know
 themselves, 21, 10, b 20. ¶ Of
 Britaine to the Romans
 when it was, 31, a 60
 Withen of Wotigern: to con-
 celer his treason, 77, a 30
 Withen. ¶ See Crowne.
 Withard. ¶ See Withard.
 Withenowes newenant of Bri-
 taine inuabeth Engleles, 41,
 b 10. ¶ Incourageth his
 handes against Moavia and
 his Britains, 45, b 20. ¶ Sup-
 plied with fresh forces sette
 vpon the Britains, 45, a 50.
 ¶ Thinking vpon false with-
 draweth himselfe and his for-
 ces, 44, a 60. ¶ With hart grudge
 thurst at to lose his dignitie,
 45, a 30
 Withenline king of Eskfloxen
 chaffened, 117, b 60
 Withen eclipsed exceedingly,
 130, a 60
 Withen sometimes necessi-
 tie, 81, b 60
 Withen or Southfex, with the
 beginning of the Southfex-
 sons kingdome, 86, a 10. ¶ Im-
 braced the faith, 123, a 10. ¶ Af-
 flicted with famine for lacke
 of raine, 123, a 30. ¶ See
 Southfex & Southfloxons.
 Withen arriving at Sand-
 wich spoileth all the countries
 nere the sea side, 169, a 20. Re-
 puted full king of England
 handier the people hardie,
 172, b 60. ¶ Conquered the

greater part of England, 172, a 12. king of Denmark, taking Norway and Sweden, i, 68, b 60. Prepareth a fresh armie to invade England, 171, a 60. Erie Godfrey son, banished, his low life, 188, a 10. He rebelleth against his father Godwin, his mar-
rable end going on pilgrim-
age, 190, b 30. His end and
death, 173, a 10
Swimming a practise used a-
mong the Britains, 48, a 10
Swythes & Sax Swythes
expelled, 173, b 60
Swyhune bishop of Winchester
of king Egberts coun-
cell, 140, b 20
Synod prouinciall to reforme
wantes in the church, 153, a 60
Holden for the appoyning of
images, 118, a 60. Held in Bur-
gundes time, 12, b 30, 60.
Held at Harfield, 103, b 10.
Held at Hereford, 121, a 60.
Held in Hereford, what was
there done, 155, a 10

T.

The wine archb. shop of Canturburie, 129, b 60. the death, 130, b 50
Tempest on sea, 25, b 60. where in Celar lost 40 ships, 28, b 10
Tenancius assisted Calixtriane against Celar, 27, a 40. See Gromantus.
Tenact Jle a refuge for Saxons, 80, b 40
Thanar an Englishman bishop of Rochester, 115, a 60
Thames passable by ford in one place in Celars time, 31, a 20
Theobaldus the brother of Ederford laine, 103, b 60
Theodore made archbishop of Canturburie upon conditi-
 ons, 120, a 20. Called a hold-
 derth a synod at Hertford, 121, a 60. His acts and deeds after
 his installment, 120, a 50. Wor-
 thine praised, 120, b 10. Re-
 conciled two kings being at
 warres, 123, a 60, b 10. Hold-
 derth a synod at Hatfield, 123,
 b 10. His articles proponed
 in the synod, 121, a 60. Eightie
 & eight years old, 126, b 20
Theodore married to Constantius, 62, a 60
Theodosius his acts and deeds
 in Britaine, 72, 73. Preuenteth
 a conspiracie against him
 and punisheth the offenders,
 73, b 10. His praise, 73, b 40
Theomantius R. of Britaine
 giueth vrbnt to the Romans,
 32, a 60
Theste murdered king Edmund,
 157, b 10
Theste noz robber but died in
 Egars time, 160, a 20
Thest restrained by laws; note,
 148, b 20. Punished, 164, a 10
Thomas b. shop of the Gallan-
 ges after Felix, 116, a 60
Thule of some taken to be Ire-
 land, of other some Scotland,
 74, b 50
Thannir theste ruler of the
 land under Egerb, 122, a 30
Thile murderer, 122, a 30
Thin fingers a people in Saxo-
 nie, 79, a 30
Tida bishop of Northmbers,
 119, b 10
Tiltearge now Tilberie, 117,
 b 60
Tilling prepoterous, nune

18, and the tenth reformed,
 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Of the people
 of Canturburie by the Dan-
 as ppepositerus, 170, b 10
 Tithings, a 10 who bairied coun-
 tries into tithings, and what
 it meaneth, 148, b 20
 Togodunnus a British by the
 Romans vanquished, 34, a 40
 35, a 10
 Tokens. ¶ See Signis and
 wonders.
 Tozmaze. ¶ See Theomantius
 Tothe earle of Northumbres
 his cruelty, 194, b 30. Dis-
 quieteth his brother Harold
 spoiling his countries, he is
 repelled, 197, b 30. His cruell
 dealing procureth a rebellion,
 194, b 20. *Shaine*, 198, a 30
 Tottinfe, where Eilcspian ar-
 rained, 36, b 40
 Tours whether built by Hute
 or no, 10, a 20, 60
 Towne, or hold, or what is cal-
 led of the Britains, 29, b 60
 Townes created and repared by
 Eilcda: note, 152, a 30. By
 king Edward, 152, b 30
 Tower of London built by We-
 lme, and first called Welmes
 tower, 19, a 10
 Traberne laine, 65, b 30
 Trebellus Aprimas lieutenant
 of Britaine, 446, b 60
 Treason practised by Alfred to
 keape Adelstane from the
 crowne, 154, a 10
 Treason of Alfrike in fleeing to
 the Danes, 166, b 20. Of Al-
 frike punished in his son Al-
 gar, 166, b 30. Of Almaricus
 in b-traising Canturburie to
 the Danes, 170, a 60. Of An-
 dragatus in killing of Gratian
 the emperor, 68, a 60, b
 10. Of Anzogicus in aiding
 Cesar against Cassibelaune,
 30, b 60. What ensued upon it
 to the author, 32, a 60. Most
 villainous of Eorde in a
 fought battell, 176, a 40. Mo-
 table coloured, 169, a 60. Pro-
 curing R. Edmunds death,
 punished with death, 178, b 30
 Of Camerus, 107, b 40. Of
 Harold by a counterletter, 183,
 b 60, b 10 all, 184, a all. Of
 Hengist to kill the Britains
 unarmed, 81, b 50. Against
 Afrida, 118, a 50. Of Pus-
 centing practised by a coun-
 terfeit monke upon Aurelius,
 85, a 20. Of a Pict in killing
 king Constantine, 76, b 10. Of
 the Picts against Valsianus
 56, b 30. Of the Scots and
 Picts killing their king, 77, a
 20. Of Wotigerne to attaine
 the kingdome: note, 77, a 10.
 Of archbishop wolstane, 158,
 a 60. Of cousins, 129, a 20.
 Persuaded by a wife to his
 husband, and practised, 133, b
 10. In the nobilitie, 167, b 20,
 60. In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40
 Coloured with counterfeited
 sicknesse, 168, b 50. Wingeeth
 an euill end: note, 179, b 50
 Iudified with sudden death,
 154, a 10. ¶ See Trust.
 Triumph. ¶ See Victorie.
 Tribute craced by the Danes
 of the English, 170, b 40. Paid
 to the Danes that laie at
 Grenewich, 174, a 30. Rai-
 sed them inhale, 168, a 10. Rai-
 sed by king Hardicnut, 185,
 a 20. Paid to England out of
 wailes, 193, b 10. Of the
 thousand pounds paid to the
 Romans, 31, a 10. Paid by
 the Britans to the Romanes

30, b 10. Paid by the Danes to the king of Britaine, 19, a 40. Demoted to the Romans, & what warres in Iure, 33, a 60. Dr Wolfekins, 160, a 20. Of gold, silver, neat, hautes, and bounds paid to Bedelan, 156, a 20
Troians accompanie Brito, 9, a 60
Trotinout now London, 23, a 60 where, when, & by whom builded, 11, a 10
Trotinoutts what they were & where the pyntabed, 20, b 40
Trust treasonable, 81, b 40, 60, 115, b 10 note, 132, a 10, 136, 50, 139, b 50, 163, a 30, 166, b 20. *See* Treason.
Truth old with reputation purchaseth diffamur, 159, a 20
Turgesius pursueth the conquest of Ireland, 98, a 10
Turketell Azirichem a whor he defecur, an euertallur reproch, 169, b 60
Turathis a Dane ruler in Nor. brooke & Suffolk, 170, b 40. He turned in friend with Egclred, 173, b 40. Discovered the secrets of this land to R. Swaine, 171, a 40. His trait (being found) to Egclred to aduance Cnute, 173, b 50, 60
Turkittell a Danish rite subdued, 151, b 20
Turinus the nephew of Hure flaine, 10, b 60
Turonium *q* *See* Torres.
Tyant & a king distinguished, 98, b 60
V.
Valens Iouinus master of the hostes, 73, b 50
Valentia a part of Britaine, 73, b 30
Valentius, now Romans, 74, a 60
Valentinus banished into Britaine, his wicked practices, 73, a 60. Rescuerth & succor the distressed Britains, 70, b 10. Put in danger by Maximus, 68, b 30. Slaine, 83, b 30
Valeria adorning to Hannibis, 73, a 60. *How* Ditermarke, 73, a 60
Valatracelle of Edoll with a hedgecote, 82, a 10. Of a herodeignebracer, 25, a 40. Of Edward euen at his death, 192, a 30, b 60
Vannes in Armonia, *now* Britaine in France, 24, a 50
Vbba and Hanger two Danish capteins and cruel of nature, 142, b 10
Vellocatas a squire marrieth queene Cartmanba, hir husband Vennus being refused, 40, b 50
Venedocia now Northwales, 27, a 30
Vengeance. *See* Revenge.
Vennatus a skilful Britith capteine, reiected of his wife, his acts and dees, 40, b 30
Veranus his purpose against Britaine prevented by death, 41, a 60
Verolamium a towne of great fame in the daies of Aodidra, 45, a 10
Vespasian sent by Claudius into Britaine & where he arrived, 36, b 30. He is dead, 51, a 20
Vissa a Saxons his dominion in Britaine, 87, a 30
Vitorioe traueing and inconstant, 80, a 30. A buffed with excessive crueltie, 45, a 10. Vitorioe

of Britaine and England.

Britains against the legion of
 Marcellus, 40, b 10. Of
 Marcellus against the Britons in-
 grafted upon a stone in place
 where it was gotten, 47, a 10.
 Of Marcellus against Caras-
 take: note, 39, a 50. Of Mar-
 cellus how he might obtaine
 it against the enemy, 118, b 40.
 Marcellus against the Saxons,
 by the conduct of a Briton ar-
 mie under two bishops, 83, a 20.
 Killed by Swaine, 172, b 60.
 Marcellus Marcellus lieutenant of
 Britaine, 46, b 20.
 Dies, 15, b 30. Of Marcellus
 burie.
 Marcellus and Peredurus reigne
 jointlie as kings, 21, b 30.
 Marcellus gouernour of North-
 folke killeth a great manie of
 the Danes, 169, a 10.
 Marcellus & yet a wife, 125, a 50. Of
 Marcellus his withstanding of
 prince Edgar, 133, b 60, 134, a 10.
 Of Marcellus called Mordwin,
 renowned, 142, a 30.
 Marcellus of the daughter faied
 by the losse of the mards: note,
 160, b 60.
 Marcellus of Dunstane, 157, b 40.
 Telling him of king Ederes
 death, 158, b 10. Of Marcellus
 a little before his death, 161, a 60.
 Marcellus to Edwin, 108, a 40.
 Of Marcellus bishop of Worcester,
 128, a 60. Of Marcellus the
 monk, Of Marcellus.
 Marcellus pope, 120, a 20.
 Marcellus. Of Marcellus.
 Marcellus Marcellus lieutenant in
 Britaine berie watchfull-note,
 53, b 10.
 Marcellus in Britaine, 6, b 50.
 Marcellus king of Wales, 137, b 20.
 Marcellus. Of Marcellus Cambridge.
 Marcellus of the Britons daughters
 to their father, 13, a 60.
 Marcellus befallne to God puni-
 shed, 111, a 60.
 Marcellus the wife of Marcellus
 beaten of the Romane soldi-
 ers, 42, a 60. Described, with
 the pittie speech that she made
 to the Britains against the
 Romans, 43, a 44. Her daugh-
 ters cruelly abused at the Ro-
 mans hands, 45, a 60. Chosen
 of the Britains to be their cap-
 taine against the Romans, 42, b
 60. Her death doubtful, 45, b 60.
 Marcellus ambition to reigne &
 rule, 77, a 10. Chosen R. of Bri-
 taine, 77, a 60. I mean that
 Constantine the monk was
 made king, 76, b 50. Deprived
 of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60.
 Marcellus his wife to marrie
 Romie a Saxons damsell, 79,
 a 60. welcometh the Saxons
 in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken
 prisoner by Bengit & how re-
 leased, 82, a 10. Put in feare of
 his dispersed estate, 77, b 50, 78, a
 10. Buile in building a castell,
 84, a 10. Much giuen to sensu-
 all lust, 79, a 40. Restored to his
 kingdome, 81, b 10. Incestuous
 & lewd of life, 84, a 20. Burned
 to death within a castell, 84, a 20.
 Marcellus succeedeth Marcellus
 as king of Britaine, 79, b 60.
 He is made king, 80, a 60.
 Marcellus restored religion after
 he had banquished the Sax-
 ons, 81, a 60. Inbattelled a-
 gainst the Saxons, 80, b 10.
 Noble victories against Sax-
 ons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his
 mother in law Romie, 80, b 40.
 Marcellus king of Britains,

his exploits, & Epibas excla-
 mations against him, 95, b 60.
 Marcellus of chastite inuolable kept
 125, a 50. Of Marcellus as he
 might get & conquer the Isle of
 Wight, 124, b 50. Of Marcellus
 wille whereof the pope absol-
 ued him, 140, a 30. That Marcellus
 made, if he might haue victorie,
 performed, 118, a 40, 60.
 Marcellus by the Romans inforced
 upon the Britons, 42, b 10.
 Marcellus surnamed Pendragon
 87, b 10. Of Marcellus R. of Britaine,
 87, b 10. Encountereth Marcellus
 centius and his aids & killeth
 them, 85, a 10. Faileth in loue
 with ladie Agwarne another
 mans wife, 88, a 20. Goeth into
 Ireland, and incountreth Gal-
 lomanus, 84, b 60. His decease,
 88, b 10. Of Marcellus Am-
 brose, 77, a 40.
 Marcellus delivered pledges unto
 Enute and put to death not
 withstanding, 174, b 60.
 Marcellus son of Edwin, 111, a 50.
 Marcellus king of Mercies his
 acts & deeds, 119, a 10. A great
 furtherer of religion, he dieth,
 121, a 10.
 W.

W. The duke conspirator of
 Ethelberts death, 137, a 10.
 Walbroke in London whie so
 called, 57, a 10.
 Walbroke bishop of London, 122,
 a 60.
 Wales destroyed and harried by
 the Englishmen, 193, b 10.
 Walbroke. Of Walbroke.
 Warre is to be begun with prai-
 er: example, 111, b 60.
 Warre & famine signified, 135, a 60.
 Wars civil fiftie yeares in Bri-
 taine, 15, a 10. Among the Bri-
 tains, 97, b 60. Decayed the
 force of the Britains, 71, a 10.
 Betweene the Briton kings,
 98, b 40. Betweene R. Canthred
 and one of his carls, 131, a 20.
 In Canthreds time, 126, a 10. Be-
 twene Ethelard and Oswald,
 129, a 10. Betweene Marcellus &
 Constantine for succession to
 the crowne, 94, a 50. Among
 the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Be-
 twene the kings of Northum-
 berland, 115, a 60. By a wo-
 mans means, 40, b 40. Ceased
 betweene the Britains &
 Romans by queene Grismles
 means, 36, b 50.
 Warwikehire wasted by the
 Danes, 174, b 30.
 Warwike what it signifies, 79, a 60.
 Watchword of treason. Nempt
 your sexes, 81, b 50.
 Watlingstreet. Of Highwales.
 Wednesday whie so named, 79, a 10.
 Weights. Of Measures.
 Wellowin, where great slaugh-
 ter of Danes did begin, 168, a 40.
 Welshmen obtained victorie a-
 gainst the Englishmen, 192, b
 20. Rising in armes, were al-
 waies subdued, 188, a 40.
 Whene they took their name,
 126, b 40. Preuent a slander,
 188, b 60. Their kings in the
 daies of Edgar, 159, b 30. Joine
 with the Danes & are banqui-
 shed, 139, a 40. Rebel against
 Edgar and are subdued, 161, a
 40. Good seruice against the
 Romans, 27, b 10. Are the berie
 Britons in bed, 90, a 50. Agree
 to paie their accustomed tribut
 to England, 193, b 10. Over-
 throwne in battell, 131, a 20.

weretredus bishop of Worcester,
 149, a 10.
 Werinians. Of Werinians.
 Werlamchester, now saint Al-
 bans, 62, a 10.
 Westmaria, now Westmerland,
 47, a 50.
 Westmerland of whome first na-
 med, 47, a 50.
 Westminster church built, 52, a 60.
 By whom builded, in ceretaine,
 102, b 10.
 Westsaxons converted unto the
 faith, 114, b 10. Their conquest
 of victories, 138, b 20. Their
 kings and of whom descended,
 95, a 50. They would not let
 their wiues be called queenes,
 136, a 10. Haue the whole mo-
 narchie of the land, 127, a 40.
 Their progenie ceased in Ed-
 ward the third, 195, b 50. Their
 kingdome under whome it be-
 gan, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subiect
 to two, 124, b 10, 109, a 20. Kent
 & Essex annexed to that king-
 dome, 139, b 30.
 Wichtred king of Kent dieth lea-
 uing thus three sons, 129, b 40.
 Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 50.
 154, b 20.
 Wife forsaken: note, 79, a 60. Not
 to be forsaken without cause:
 note being, 136, b 60. Faith-
 lesse and adulterous exempli-
 ed, 40, b 40. Louing to his hus-
 band, 5, b 60, 133, b 30. Loued
 with dotage, 79, b 50.
 Wife of Berne a noble man rai-
 sed, bzed much mischief, 144,
 b 20.
 Wines twentie and one had E-
 bianke, 11, b 60.
 Wighart a preist well seene in the
 scriptures, 119, b 60. Dieth of
 the pestilence, 120, a 10.
 Wight R. conquered by Cead-
 walla, 124, b 50. Subdued to
 the Romans, 36, b 60. Conque-
 red by Wulfhere, 119, a 30. Like-
 cineth the faith, 124, b 60.
 Wightam towne in Essex built,
 151, a 50.
 Willeketell. Of Willeketell.
 Wilfrid the second archbishop of
 Canturburie, 129, a 50.
 Wilfrid archbishop of Yorke, 120,
 a 60. How far his iurisdiction
 extended, 121, a 30.
 Wilfrid bishop of Northumbria,
 119, b 10.
 Wilfrid by licence of king Edel-
 walke preacheth the gospel to
 them of Shuller, 123, a 10.
 Taught the Southsaxons to
 catch fishes with nets, 123, a 50.
 What part of the Isle of Wight
 king Ceadwalla gaue him, 124,
 b 50. Deposed for disobedience,
 122, a 50. Banished, 122, b 60.
 A long time in exile now re-
 stored, 125, b 50. A brise re-
 hearfall of him, 129, a 40.
 Wilfrid a pong damsell desoured
 of king Edgar, 160, b 10.
 William bishop of London bani-
 shed, 191, a 20.
 William the poze bishop of Ro-
 chester, 112, b 50.
 William duke of Normandie at-
 teth Edward the third going
 to take sea into England, 186,
 b 40. Of Duke.
 Winlot a Shuller gentleman an
 enemy to king Egilred, 169,
 b 10.
 Wiston spoiled by the Danes,
 168, b 60.
 Winchester called Caerwent, 12,
 b 30. Destroyed by the Danes,
 144, b 10. The church where

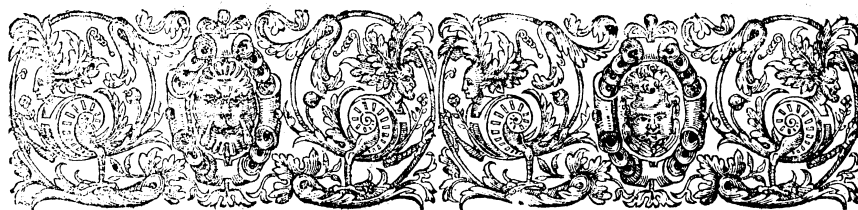
the bishops see of all that pro-
 uince was then placed, by whi-
 builded, 121, b 60, 122, a 10.
 Wincing a kind of strange people
 late at Fulham, 147, a 50.
 Wind blustering that ouerthrow
 cities, 137, a 60.
 Wine forbidden monks and at
 last granted, 133, a 10.
 Wini bishop admitted by king
 Chenwald & expelled againe,
 115, b 60.
 Winnebert a traitorous murthe-
 rer of his lord and master, 133,
 b 10.
 Wipers field in Kent and when
 fought, 86, b 30.
 Withred king of Kent after sea-
 nen yeares vacancie, 126, a 10.
 Woden an ancient prince of the
 Saxon kings pedigree, 78, b
 60, 79, a 10. His three sonnes, a
 what kings of Britaine de-
 scended of them, 95, a 50.
 Wulfhere archbishop of North-
 thumbers, 150, a 10.
 Wulfstan archbishop of Yorke,
 156, a 50. Imprisoned by king
 Eder, 158, a 60.
 Woman not without a mischie-
 nous practise, 80, b 40. Wicked
 counsell, 133, b 10. Good coun-
 sell, 104, b 50. Persuasion soue-
 reigh much, 159, a 20. Deuile to
 make his husband forsake the
 world, 128, a 10. Government
 ouer the Westsaxons, 122, a 10.
 Commended, 19, b 60. Wisdome
 praiseworthy, 179, b 30.
 Women in a strange manner of ha-
 bit and attire, 41, b 40. Were
 rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b
 50. Restrained of their great
 and supreme titles, 136, a 20.
 They as well as men admit-
 ted to publike government as
 among the Britains, 42, b 60.
 Their rule disdained, 40, b 60.
 Women with child taught a les-
 son of continence by Eilseba,
 148, a 60. To be baptised and
 purified: note, 101, b 40. What
 parents should do when they
 haue a child brought into the
 world, 107, b 60, 108, a 10.
 Wonder of crosses that fell from
 heauen signifying affliction,
 135, b 50.
 Wonders strange seeme import an
 alteration of the state, 196, b 10
 and propheticall, 42, b 30.
 Woods cut downe in Anglesie
 by Suetonius, &c. 41, b 50.
 Woods faire make soles faire to
 their smart, 132, a 10. Not
 lightlie to be trusted, 136, b 50.
 Wred displeasure, 161, b 50.
 Will taken and wred hatred:
 note, 40, a 10. Wred wounds
 and slaughter, 30, b 30. The
 price of life: note, 155, b 20.
 Wreisting an ancient exercise, 10,
 b 40.

Y.

Yarmouth. Of Yarmouth.
 Yorke called Caerbyrke and by
 whom builded and named, 12,
 a 10. Besieged by Arthur, 90,
 b 30. Burnt by the Danes,
 143, a 30.
 Yorkeshiremen rebell and the au-
 thors punished by Alsthorius
 Scapula, 37, b 60.

Z.

Zale of Edwin in preferring
 religion, 110, a 10. Of Ed-
 ward to aduance the same, 114,
 a 50.



The third table for the description, historie,

and chronicles of Ireland: gathered by Iohn
Hooker *alias* Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the
second the line.

<p>A.</p> <p>Abertic, 4, 6</p> <p>Abbey of Wangoz, 54, 6</p> <p>Adam of Hereford admiral of the English fleet, discomfi- teth and spoileth the Irish fleet, 33, 10</p> <p>Adelic castle taken, 62, 22</p> <p>Appon the pope confirmeth the privileges of the church and realme of Ireland, 35, 17</p> <p>Aulsterie cause of warres, 140</p> <p>Aulsterie makeith men religi- ous, 53, 14</p> <p>Alaine Jorch lord iustice claime by the earle of Surrie lord of Warren, 62, 55</p> <p>Allen archbishop of Dublin ce- nuns to the Geraldines, was murdered, 92, 1</p> <p>Allen sir John knight, enemy to the erle of Aridare, 88, 67</p> <p>Allen doctor acquainted with James Fitzmoris, 154, 23</p> <p>Alomey with him in conspi- racie, ibi. He arriveth into Ireland, ib. 44. He causeth the popes banner to be dis- played, 159, 5. He encourageth the traitors, ib. 30. He is slain, ib. 28, 46</p> <p>Alma daughter to erle Strange- bowe, married unto William Fitzgerald, 35, 74</p> <p>Alman Walter, 41, 40. Seneschall of Hereford, ibid. 43. Corrupt and covetous, ib. 46. A secret enemy to Edmund, ib. 58.</p> <p>Alme duke Fitzstephens sonne 45, 54</p> <p>Ambition breedeth dissension, 49, 70</p> <p>Ambition cause of bloodshed, 49, 70</p> <p>Anragh: To late quoth Bois 75, 66</p> <p>Articles concluded at the synod of Cashill, 23, 45</p> <p>Articles for government, 111, 3</p> <p>Ardescoltrowne burned, 63, 41</p> <p>Arthur mar Fitzmoris discom- fited by the earle of Desmond, 77, 1</p> <p>Arthur king of England recei- veth homage at Westchester for the realme of Ireland, 49, 60, 36, 10</p> <p>Arundell of the Strand his re- venues one thousand five hun- dred pound, 75, 22</p> <p>Armod sir Nicholas lord iustice, 110, 28</p> <p>Articles for marshall law, 166, 6</p> <p>Archbishops appointed in Ire- land, 31, 20, 59, 10</p> <p>Archbishops and their suffra- gans, 31, 1</p> <p>Ardmagh enemy to rats, 31, 40</p> <p>Archbishop of Ardmagh ches-</p>	<p>est pimat of all Ireland, 0</p> <p>Archbishop of Cashill like to be killed, 118, 50</p> <p>Ashton sir Richard lord iustice, 73, 15</p> <p>Attack the earle of Desmond's house, 160, 10. Is besieged, 161, 30. The warders force- take the castle, and by a traine set it on fire, ib. 57. It is ta- ken and made a ward, ib. 66.</p> <p>Captaine Barklie late in gar- rison there, 172, 25</p> <p>Assurance given for loialtie by the lords of Ireland, 76, 60</p> <p>Athelon castle builded, 66, 15</p> <p>Athelon bridge builded, 152, 71</p> <p>Augustus the emperor, 2, 30</p> <p>Almer lord iustice of the com- mon pleas, 100, 34. Shade chase iustice of the Kings= bench, ib. 41. He is discom- mended to the king, ib. 50.</p> <p>The king hath speeches with him and liketh him well, ib. 60. He is the cause whye the lands of all nobles absenting out of that land are given to the king, 101, 10</p> <p>Aire of Ireland, 13, 12</p> <p>Alard Francis sent to James Fitzmoris with his pardon, 153, 57. His death, 166, 21</p> <p>Apprecie a captaine distrusteth himselfe, 157, 3. He withdra- weth the earle of Desmond, ib. 10</p>	<p>Barnacles, 18, 30. Fox fish not fish, 19, 40</p> <p>Barnwell baron of Trimel- ston, 38, 65. He delivereth the kings sword to the deputie, 95, 10</p> <p>Barnwells first arrivall into Ireland, 38, 65</p> <p>Barnwell of Wore haveen his revenues one thousand six hundred pounds, 75</p> <p>Barnwell sir Christopher, a wise and a learned knight, 38, 23. He excepteth against the Englishmen to be bargesses, 120, 20. He ended with the speech of an English gentle- man in the parliament, 121, 57.</p> <p>Is commanded to silence, ib. 65</p> <p>Baric Robert his valiantnesse, 5, 51, 53, 56, 11, 41</p> <p>Baric Philip nephew to Fitz- stephens, 45, 44. Brother to Gerald Cambzensis, ib. 50.</p> <p>His issue remaineth in Ire- land, 46, 36</p> <p>Barrie the bicont, 37, 43</p> <p>Barrie David lord iustice ta- med Horis Fitzmoris, 60, 7</p> <p>He burneth his owne house, 172, 68. He is set upon by cap- taine Raleigh, 173, 30</p> <p>Barie Og sweareth feaile, 131, 1</p> <p>Barrow river, 46, 58</p> <p>Bartholomew inhabiteth Ire- land, 47, 12</p> <p>Barod lord of the gard his re- venues one thousand and one hundred pounds, 75, 26</p> <p>Bath of Mullerstowne execu- cuted, 94, 12</p> <p>Basilis earle Strangbowes daughter married to Kei- mond, 34, 70. His dreame, 40, 40</p> <p>Barkleie Edward arriveth in- to Ireland, 172, 26. He lieth in Asketen, ib. 31</p> <p>Battell at Ardmagh against the Scots, 68, 70. At Knock- town, 79, 55. Against the gi- ants, 43, 30</p> <p>Bees how they be ingendred, 19, 24</p> <p>Benefit of god government, 111, 13</p> <p>Bellingham sir Edward, lord deputie, 109, 12. He keepeth a mint, ib. 12. His carefulnesse for his government, ib. 23.</p> <p>His radinesse to serve, ib. 34.</p> <p>He buildeth a fort at Leigh- lin, ib. 44. He taketh the earle of Desmond napping, ib. 1, ca- rier him to Dublin, and cau- seth him to be murdered and instructed, ib. 9. The earle at- waits paid for him, ib. 2.</p>	<p>He was neuer chargeable to anie subject, ib. 30. His up- rightnesse and sincerite, ib. 48.</p> <p>Was verie well beloved, 110, 2. Is reuoked, ib. 12.</p> <p>Belinus his sonne claimeed Ire- land by descent, 49, 20</p> <p>Bingham sir Richard chate, commissioner of Connagh his great victorie upon the Scots, 182, 15</p> <p>Bingham buried, 17, 13</p> <p>Bigozke archbishop of Du- blin, 69, 25. He dooth erect an univiersite in Dublin, ib. 28.</p> <p>He keepeth termes and com- mencements, ib. 34</p> <p>Birmingham sir Walter slue six hundred men, 73, 68.</p> <p>Birmingham John generall of the field against the Scots, 68, 48. He vanquisheth them; and killeth Edward Bzule, 63, 9. Heade baron of Athens- rie, and created erle of Louth, 16, 10. Is made lord iustice, ib. 55. Is slain, 70, 30</p> <p>Birmingham William a scourge to the Scots, 65, 13. He was hanged, 70, 10</p> <p>Birmingham Richard over- throweth the Irish in Con- nagh, 68, 28</p> <p>Birmingham Heiler sleeth Cathell Dchonner, 74, 17</p> <p>Bishops and bishopps in Ireland, 31, 1, 59, 15</p> <p>Bishops married were onle made archbishops, 55, 4</p> <p>Bishops of Limerike commit- ted to ward, 166, 44</p> <p>Bogh or Bogh what it sig- nifieth, 13, 30</p> <p>Burgh or Bourke earle of Clanricard, 37, 25. Warres betwene him and Mac Wil- liam Eughter, 112, 61, 118, 46. Submitteth himselfe to sir Edward Fitton lord pre- sident, 131, 63. His sonnes rebell and wage Scots, 135, 45. He is prisoner in the ca- stell of Dublin, ib. 50. He pro- misseth upon enlargement to reclaime his sonnes, ibid. 55.</p> <p>He performeth nothing, ib. 63</p> <p>His sons spoile all Connagh, 140, 15. They breake out a- gaine into rebellion, 141, 14.</p> <p>The erle consenteth thereto, ib. 18. They slie, 141, 26.</p> <p>He is committed to close pri- son in the castell of Dublin. ib. 35. They rebell againe and doe retaine Scots, 142, 6.</p> <p>They besiege Balie Riegh, ib. 13. They ppeuaile not, ib. 12</p> <p>Burgh Richard earle of Al- ster beliegeth Athlone, in which</p>
---	--	--	--

The third table for the

which is Theobald Merdon, 63, 51. Is taken prisoner, 63, 35. Is distressed of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. He entrencheth into Scotland, 64, 58.

Burke lord William sue De-
bellie and sue thousand Ir-
ishmen, 79, 25. He is lord de-
putie, 65, 32. Heers Gauslon
is recommended unto him, ib.
Is taken prisoner, 63, 35. He
sue six hundred Irishmen,
67, 25.

Burke sir William and his sons
do follow James Fitzmoris
for a price, 156, 72. They
incounter with him, and kill
him, 157, 38. Theobald is
slaine, ibid. Sir William is
made baron of Connell: he
hath an yearlie pension of
one hundred markes, 158, 3.
foundeth for loie, ib. 6.

Burchier George is in com-
mission with sir John Perot
for Mounster, 134, 60. His
parentage, ib. his valiantnesse
and good service, ib. 20. Is re-
stored againe, ib. He arriveth
into Ireland with a supplie
of Devonshire soldiers, 158.
He is dubbed knight, ib. 11.
He is sent to lie in garrison in
Kilmallocke, 159, 17. He is
assigned to serve vnder the
earle of Desmond, 164, 18. He
marcheth a rode into Connell,
ib. 68. Is colonell of Moun-
ster, 169, 55. His service vpon
Desmond, 162, 23. A mutinie
among the soldiers, 168, 43.
Bonnenie lord John is slaine
at Ardfole, 65. Is buried at
Ardfole, ib.

Bourat castle destroyed in Tho-
mond, 70, 30.

Bosse servant to the earle of
Kildare has pettie request, 83.
28. His adage: Intragh, Co-
late quoth Bole, 95, 70.

Bonagh a wicked Irish imposi-
tion, 78, 56.

Brabellon vice-treasurer bring-
eth sir Walter de la Wode and
his wife to Dublin, 96, 10.

Brendon the abbat, 54, 72.

Brenn Obzen in Mounster
discomfited, 70, 38.

Brennas king of Brittain cal-
led into Ireland, 49, 10.

Brenham the name of the chiefe
Irish lawyers, 45, 14. What
matters he doth determine,
ib. 20. The Brenhams law
given ouer.

Brecon sir William arriveth at
the houth in Ireland with
250. soldiers, 94, 72. He sum-
moneth the castle of Wainoth
95, 25. He scaleth and entereth
the castle and setteth by the
kings standard, ibid. 3. He is
made custos and keeper of
Dublin, 96, 27. He is made
lord iustice, 102, 10. He inau-
deth Deonhous countrie and
discomfitteth the Irish rebels
ib. 20. He compelleth them to
submission and to put in pled-
ges, ib. He is made lord mar-
shall of Ireland, ib. 55. He is
sent to fetch in the earle of
Desmond, ib. 39. He dieth by
the waie and was buried at
Kilkennie, ib. 41. He slayeth
shed with Fitzgiralde, 96, 55.
Brethzen at dissention, 45, 68.

Brian sir Francis lord iustice,
110, 14. He marieth the
countesse of Dymond, ib. 22.
He dieth and was buried in
waterford, ib. 110, 26.

Brian mac Cahir Cattenagh
breaketh out in wars against
waterford men, 135, 40. They

follow & pursue him, ib. o. He
submergeth himself, 135, 2. His
parentage, ib. 10. He marieth
the daughter of Hewen mac
Scham, ib. 24. His strength
and power, ib. He is a follower
to sir Peter Carew, ib. 17. He
was a wise man, ib. He died,
ib. 35.

Britaine inhabited with the
Picts 50, 40. It is halfe big-
ger than Ireland, 9, 24.

Britons when they first inha-
bited Ireland, 49, 10.

Britaine eric of Richmond and
lord Warden of Scotland
commanded to suppress the
templers, 64, 4.

Bride or Bridged bafe daughter
to Dubtactus, 54, 16. She is
delivered to a Pict of a magi-
cian to be trained by, ib. 20.
Is instructed in christian re-
ligion by Patrick, ib. 25. Her
great iudgement and estima-
tion, ib. 8. Her answer to the
king, ib. 50. She professeth
virginite, ib. 53. She died and
was buried at Down, ib. 58.
The concordance of the foure
euangelistes found amongst
her monuments, ib. 60.

Broughton sir Thomas con-
federated with Barkin, 79, 55.

Burse Edward brother to the
king of Scots inuadeth Ire-
land, 66, 56. Proclaimeth him-
self king, burneth Dundalke,
ib. 68. Spoileth the countrie,
ib. Discomfitteth the English
men, ib. He and his companie
vanquished and slaine, 68, 72.

Bute Robert king of Scots
landed in Ireland to aid his
brother, 67, 3. Wiselyth Crag
fergas, ib. 10.

Burkens of Kilkennie rob and
spoil the countrie, 74, 37.
They are discomfited, ib. 42.

Burnell of Baligriffen con-
federated with Kildare, 96, 1.
Fleeth into Mounster, ib. Is
taken prisoner by the vi-
count Charles, ib. Is sent
into England and executed at
Tyburne, ib. 4.

Burnell Henrie a student at the
lawes, 154, 57. A counsellour
and agent against the celfe, ib.
Passeth ouer into England
vnto the court, ib. 64. Is sent
to the flax, 148, 6. Wounded to
the tower, 147, 20. Submit-
teth himselfe, ib. 40.

Butler sir Edmund dubbed
knight, 37, 48. Made lord ius-
tice, 66, 20. He dubbed 30.
knights, ib. 50, 37, 50. Dis-
comfitteth the Irish at Cri-
slidermon, 68, 24. He died
ib. 37.

Butler sir Edmond breaketh
out into rebellion, 118, 20. He
misletheth the English burge-
ses, 120, 10. Great complaints
against him, 129, 68. Refuseth
to come before the commissio-
ners, 130, 1. His castle of
Cloghtrinan taken, ib. 17.
Breaketh out from thence, ibid.
submittheth himselfe, 131, 11.
He accuseth the lord depute
of hard dealing, ib. 23. Commit-
ted to the castle of Dublin, ib.
36. Is committed againe, ib.
56. Pardoned, ib.

Butler James lord iustice, 37.
70. Dubbed knight, 73.
He married the earle of He-
refords daughter, ib. Is earle
of Tipperarie, ib. Pledge for
the earle of Desmond, 71, 11.
Created eric of Dymond, 37.
He is lord iustice, 71, 15, 74.
He died, ib. 70.

Butler James earle of D-
mond, lord lieutenant, 76, 51.
He summoneth a parliament
at Dublin, ib. 57. In his go-
uernment, the tunc staid his
couste three houres, ib. 72. His
notable services in taming
and vanquishing the Irish,
ib. 72, 77, 1, 17, 77, 29. He kept
by prologation sundrie parle-
ments, 77, 27. His sonne and
heire born, 77, 44. Lieutenant
to king Henrie the first, 77,
37, 48, 57. Godfather to
George duke of Clarence, 77,
63.

Butler James earle of D-
mond his contention with the
earle of Kildare, 82, 18. He re-
lieth to the house of Lancaster
ib. 28. He is a deepe reaching
man, ib. 37. He marcheth to
Dublin with a puissant ar-
mie, ib. 44. He maeth to
purge himselfe, ib. 6. The citi-
zens of Dublin fall at tarre
with him, ib. 25. He is in dan-
ger to be killed, ib. 19. He is
rescued by the eric of Kildare,
ib. 40. They are reconciled, ib.
50. The description of him, ib.
83, 12.

Butler Deers earle of D-
moir marieth the ladie Margarete
Fitzgiralde sister to the earle of
Kildare, 83, 70. His ballard
brother James intrudeth vpon
the erldome of Dymond,
ib. He gaue charge vpon his
brother & killeth him, 84, 20.
was lord depute, ib. 41. The
sword taken from him, ib. 72.
He was founder of a free
school in Kilkennie, 23, 28.

Butler lord James, lord treas-
urer, 87, 47.

Butler Thomas p-
tior of Kil-
main serueth king Henrie the
first in France, 76, 42.

Butler Thomas earle of D-
mond his troubles with the
earle of Desmond, 114, 47.
His countrie spoiled, 130, 50.
Submitteth himselfe to the
queenes order, 114, 60. His
affection to his brethren, 130,
56. He offereth to serue a-
gainst them, ib. 7. He arriveth
to waterford, 131, 2. He repa-
reth to the lord depute at Li-
mericke and offereth his service
ibid. 10. He preleth and pre-
senteth his brother sir Ed-
mund vnto him, ib. He under-
taketh for him and for his ap-
perance at Dublin, ib. 15. His
grauel behaviour in place of
counsell, ib. He serueth vpon
the earle of Thomond and
b-
t-
h-
him out of the land,
133, 50. He was gouernour of
Mounster 162, 6. He hath the
custodie of the pong lord Gi-
ralde forme to the earle of Des-
mond, ib. He and the baron
of vpper D-
moir are reconcil-
led, 162, 40. He is sent to the
earle of Desmond to perswade
him to submission, 163, 3. He
subscribeth to the proclamati-
on against the earle of Des-
mond, 164, 7. He maketh a
iourne into Connello, 164,
70. He meeteth with the
maior of Youghall, ib. 34. He
carrieth him to Youghall and
hangereth him before his owne
doie, ib. 40. He causeth the
toston to be inhabited and new
peopled, ib. 52. He besiegeth the
castle of Strangallke, ib. 64.
He taketh their castle & pur-
teth a ward in it, 165, 6. His
service vnder the lord iustice,
116. He receiveth the sub-
mission of Fitzmoris baron
of Lismore, 167, 20. He is at

the siege and taking of the cas-
tle of Cargill, 167, 30. He
returneth home to Kilkennie,
167, 72.

Butler lord Thomas is slaine
by Fitzgabalon, 70, 57.

Butler Theobald, lord de-
putie, fled out of Dublin, 63, 33. Di-
ed, ib. He founded the abbey of
wetherham, 61, 64.

Caistrors cast vpon the ground
to amoke the Danes, 57, 60.

Canred what it is, 42, 20, 42, 20.

Canute alias Rought, the Dane
is slaine, 57, 37.

Canon Robert secretarie to sir
William Sherington on em-
nie to Kildare, 89, 2.

Canon Richard the kings in-
lice slaine, 68, 4.

Canon sir James and Canon
sir John slaine, 68, 55.

Canon sir David beheaded
Herod Ballough, 64, 38.

Carew baron of Carew lord
iustice, 71, 10.

Carew marquesse of Cork, has
reuenues in Ireland two
thousand two hundred pounds
75, 8.

Carew sir Peter lord of Dymond
46, 30. Sueth for a licence to
recouer his lands in Ireland
118, 16. He recouereth so much
as he had in suit, 118, 18. He
serueth in the Butlers wars,
130, 20. He was in danger to
haue bin murdered, ib. 30. He
ginneth a march charge vpon the
enemie and hath the victorie,
ib. 60. His service in Ulster,
138, 68. His service in the
Butler wars, 138, 45. His
parentage, 137, 62. His title
to great Frignozes in Moun-
ster, 138, 70, 46, 4. His manie
and most excellent vertues
and qualities, 137, 6. A short
discourse of his life, 137, 60.
He died at Koffe and was
buried at waterford, 137, 56.
138, 47.

Carew sir Peter the younger,
his being in Ireland, 137, 38.
Is placed in Leighton, 138, 40.
He arriveth at waterford
with a band of Devon sol-
diers, 138, 55. Is dubbed
knight, ib. 10. He receiveth the
lord iustice at waterford, 166,
46. Is slaine, 170, 10.

Carew George his being
in Ireland, 137, 38. His service
against Koffe, 148, 50.
His arrivall at waterford
with a band of Devon sol-
diers, 158, 55. His service
against sir John of Desmond,
159, 60. He lieth in garrison
at Adare, 161, 62. Is besieged
there, ib. 60. Is set on by the
Desmonds and Spaniards,
162, 30. He receiveth sir Wil-
iam Delham, lord iustice at
waterford, 166, 46. He taketh
the wiew of Cargill, 167, 30.
He besiegeth and taketh the
castle of Balle Lougham, 167,
40.

Cardinals sent to king Henrie
the second, 24, 38.

Caranus maketh peace be-
tweene the Scots and the
Picts, 52, 23.

Caratius king of Brittain bas-
ted of his people, 55, 40.

Carrick, 11, 47.

Catherlow alias Carlow of
Clauill, 47, 8. By whome it
was dubbed, ib. 48, 28, 27, 37.

Catalog of Irish saints, 54, 5.

Of learned men, 39, 50.

Of noblemen, 33, 10.

Of bishops,
31, 10.

Of the bishops
of Kildare, 33, 60.

Cathall archbishop, 33, 60.

Cawcocke

description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chamberlaine made
bishop of Limerick, 64.25
Canons of a warriour was
made bishop, 54.70
Cefara noxe unto Mowly arri-
ueth into Ireland, 47.20
Cesse denied & trauesersed, 144.10
Christian bishop of Liffmore,
59.30
Christchurch in Dublin bur-
ned, 63.6. New redified and
restored, ibid. First builded
by the Danes, ibid.10
Churches first builded, 53.60.
Spoiled, 140.54
Cris monerch of Persia, 18.5
Cris first builded, 58.53
Cheshow, 4.60
Cullitic in Ireland, 10.60
Clauricard, See Bourgh.
Cogan Wyle with others al-
sauleth Dublin and taketh
it, 15.3. Hath the custodie of
the cite, ibid.20. He is be-
seged therein by Walsculphus,
ibid.65. He taketh him and
cutteth off his head, ibid.34. He
is made lieutenant of the ar-
mie and constable of Dublin,
44.73. He and Robert Fitz-
stephens haue the kingdome
of Coke given to them, ibid.60.
He first entereth into Conagh,
ibid.6. He is lame, 45.4
Cogan Wiles is taken prisoner,
62.24
Cogan Richard brother to
Wiles, his good seruice and
hauantnesse, 16.4. He com-
meth to Coke with a com-
paigne to supplie his brothers
place, 45.40
Cowan derised of the wood
Coloni, 10.50
Clauricard, See Bourgh.
Clare Thomas married the
daughter of Mowly Fitz-
moris, 62.43. He slue Owen-
moris lord of Thomond, ibid.
41. He died, 63.47
Colier capteine his seruice in
the Butlers war, his seruice
at castle Drogh, 142.41
Clare sir Richard discomfith
the earle of Ulster power,
66.4. He slue sir hunsred
gallowglasses, ibid.9. Gi-
ueth hostage to assure his al-
legiance, 66.60. He leueth an
armie against the Scots, 68.
10. He was lame, 68.13
Cloutars field by Kilmaham,
59.75
Comin archbishop of Dublin,
founder of saint Patricks
church, 61.47.22.20. Suite
made to king Henrie the se-
cond that he should be bishop,
ibid.25
Combate, 76.55.60.45. Be-
twene two Conners, 180.70
Counties of Hyres in Ireland,
0
Countesse of Ulster, 71.75
Combination of traitors, 134.
74
Commissioners for examining
the matters betwene the
earles of Ossioe and Kil-
dare, 84.70
Coltan John archbishop of
Armagh, 4.45
Colme king of Limerick, 54.20
Contention betwene the arch-
bishops of Ardmagh & Du-
blin, 65.70. Contention about
burgesses, 120.10
Con Onie beareth the sword
before the lord deputie, 84.74.
Created earle of Ceron, 112.
20. He kept Willon the wife of
Kellere a Smith, 113.10. He
had no right to the countrie
but for his life, ibid.37
Conereth a sauage people in Ire-
land, 54.72
Connawie sir John lord pre-

sident of Ulster, 54.11
Concordance of the foure e-
uangelists found among S.
Hides monuments, 54.60
Conhor Owen flaine, 62.12
Constable John sent for Lacie,
47.67
Councell holden at Ardmagh,
15.12. At Cashill, 23.10. At
Waterford, 35.30. At Lame-
ran, 48.13. At Grenocke, 61.
58. At Dublin, 44.50
Conquest implieth thre things,
11.20
Countesse of Ulster married to
Kafe Wlford lord iustice, 71.
68. She persuaith her hus-
band to extremitie, ibid.70
Cope Allan his wrong iudge-
ment, 14.40
Coke cite the fourth cite of
Ireland, 15.14. An ancient
cite builded by the Esterlings
21.71.34.60. The gouerne-
ment of it, 22.12. It is euill
neighbourd, 25.17.75.71.
They match in mariage a-
mong themselves, ibid.8. The
kingdome of Coke given to
Fitzstephan and Cogan, 44.
60. The bounds of the coun-
trie, 45.68. They receiue the
lord deputie with all honour,
140.31. The Corkemen and
their prince discomfited and
their countrie meried, 33.25
Cokie neuer chastised, 74.18
Cormake Diegham riseth a-
gainst his father to expell him
out of his kingdome, 40.2. He
is subdued, ibid.15. He is be-
headed, ibid.24
Cormake mac Dermont mac
Kozie pursueth Donnell, 62.
40. He banqueth him, ibid.45
Cormake mac Ciego knight,
thriffe of Coke, 168.37. His
seruice vpon sir James Des-
mond, ibid. He taketh him pris-
oner, ibid.70. He is well ac-
cepted of the queene and of the
lord iustice, ibid.10. He is a
pounger house unto mac Artie
Righe, ibid. His fidelitie and
loyaltie, ibid.33. He is dubbed
knight, ibid.48. He offereth to
acknowledge sir Peter Cas-
rew to be his lord, 138.28
Cown the name of a ship, 97.47.
The prophesie of the Cowes
bellie, ibid.51
Cowelie Robert an aduersarie
to the earle of Kildare, 89.7.
Bastille in Dublin, ibid. Wat-
ter of the rolles, ibid. Died at
London, ibid.10
Coine and liuerie not to be
used, 23.6
Coimers in Connagh, 149.8
Cragfergas pelsed vnto the
Scots, 67.10. It is inclosed
with a wall, 152.66
Chastening not knowne nor
sed in some places in Ireland,
140.48
Crome primat of Ardmagh lord
chancelor, 87.48. His ope-
ration, 90.40. His grauitie, 89.
60
Croffes sir Hugh flaine by the
Lacis, 68.65
Croffes sir James lord deputie,
110.37
Curcie John arrieth into
Ireland, 40.47.15. In com-
mission of lord iustice with
Fitzalbine, 42.70. Inua-
deth Ulster, ibid.25. Vanqui-
sheth Donnell, 43.70. His
valiantnesse, ibid.20. He mar-
rieth the king of Manus
daughter, ibid.24. 61.51. The
description of him, 43.70.61.
30. Careles to serue God, ibid.
65. He keepeth the whole
land in quiet, 60.47. His irre-
uerend speeches to the king,

60.6. Is accused and procla-
med traitor, 60.20. He foiled
the lord iustice at Downe, ibid.
24. Is taken and committed
to perpetuall prison, ibid.32. He
answereth the French com-
bat, ibid.57. The French king
requesteth to see him, 61.10.
He is set at libertie, & dieth,
61. He left no lawfull issue, ibid.
58.29
Curcie of Kilderton his reue-
nues, 72.17
Cusake Adam his seruice in
Connagh, 61.17
Cusake sir John serueth the
Scots, 68.52
Cusake sir Thomas lord iustice,
110.42.
D.
Dacie John lord iustice sent
into Ireland, 70.34. Re-
ceiued great lunnings of the
king, ibid.44. He subdueth the
rebels in Ulster, ibid.70. He
inuaeth Scotland, 71.3. He
maketh a great daughter by-
on the Irishie in Downe,
70.40. He onely was the first
that ventured vpon the Scot-
tish illes, 71.10. He is made
lord iustice for terme of his
life, 71.28. He causeth libe-
ties and franchises to be called
in, 71.33. He calleth a parle-
ment for the same, ibid.40
Dacie Robert lord iustice, 71.
62
Daris an erle in Downe, 53.
44. He fauored Dairie, and
gaue him a dwelling place,
called Doria, ibid.46
Danes or Norwegians arriue
into Ireland, 55.30.42.
They inuaeth it the second
time, 56.10. They made
fundrye inuasions at fundrie
times, 57.7. They besiege
Dublin, 57.48. They winne
it, ibid.57.55. They roue the
ocean seas for enlarging their
conquests, 58.67. They traf-
fike with the Irishie, 48.
40. They build towns and ca-
stles, ibid.50. They are mingled
in blood with the Irish, ibid.60.
They become lords, ibid.67.
Dances & Herlinges Norwe-
gians and Polonians are all
one nation, 59.4
Dauids Henrie, a gentleman of
Deuon, 155.70. His training
by in the wars, ibid.3. His
conning into Ireland, ibid.10.
He is sent to the earle of Des-
mond, 154.50. He doth per-
suade the earle to resist the
rebels, ibid.60. His counsell is
refused, ibid.70. He departeth
homewards from the earle,
he is murdered in his bed by
sir John and sir James Des-
mond the earls brethren, 155.
50. His state and conditions,
ibid.72. His skill in the seruice
of that countrie, ibid.13. His
loue to his countrie, 155.20.
His notable good vertues, ibid.
The credit of his word, ibid.
40. His credit with the erle of
Downe and with the But-
lers, ibid.64. His fall friendship
to sir John of Desmond, ibid.
156.10.
Deia his sonne a Grecian con-
quered Ireland, 48.20
Deia Wode sir Walter troubled
for conspiracie, 96.10
Deia Wode James a chiefe col-
lidor to Thomas lord Fitz-
gird, 89.31. Sent to Du-
blin to intreat for a submis-
sion, 94.37. Fled into Scot-
land and died, 97.10.
Dermont king of Coke sub-
mitteth himself to king Hen-

rie the second, 21.38.
Dermont mac Artie prince of
Desmond is durtedown by
Reimond, 35.20. Is alied
& r. flored by Reimond, 40.12
Dermont mac Kozie inuaeth
Ulster, 62.41
Dermont mac Hozough king
of Limerick, ibid.8. In oppres-
sion of his people, ibid.20. He accom-
panieth Malaghins wife,
ibid.40. He is hated, ibid.6. He
seeketh to king Henrie the
second for aid, ibid.35. He forae-
reth allegiance to the king, ibid.
40. Hath the kings letters of
protection, ibid.43. The crymo-
logie of his name, 2.6. He
cometh to Wilsford, 3.23.
His acquaintance and compo-
sition for a marriage with the
Strangbow earle of Chesh-
low, ibid.38. He returneth in-
to Ireland, 4.17. He com-
poundeth with Fitzstephans
and Fitzmoris for their aid,
4.5. He is honorable recei-
ued at Fernes by the clergie,
ibid.24. His inhumanitie and cru-
ell nature, 6.24. He is set by-
on by Rotherike of Conagh,
7.30. His stature and conti-
ons, 8.43. He inuaeth Wils-
frie, 6.53. He preuaileth, ibid.16.
His oration to his souldiers,
9.20. He besiegeth and taketh
Dublin, 15.4. Is threatened
by Dairie king of Conagh,
15.30. He inuaeth Wiche,
ibid.20. He is reconciled with
Rothorik of Conagh, 10.30.
His chiefe sonnes chies are put
out, 6.60. He dieth, 16.18.
Buried at Fernes, ibidem.
Desmond the earle, See Des-
raid Fitzgird.
Desmond sir John spoileth the
earle of Downe countie,
114.70. Is sent into Eng-
land, and offereth to serue a-
gainst Dneale, 116.8. Com-
mitted to the towre, 117.57.
Is committed to the castle of
Dublin, 117.57.144.60. He
putteth awate his wife, ibid.70.
He cometh with James
Fitzmoris, 154.6. He mur-
dereth Henrie Dauids, 155.
55. His bags and haunts for
the said his slaughter, 156.50.
He is pardoned by the popes
legats for the same, 16.70. He
supplith James Fitzmoris
his roome, 157.17. He incam-
peth at Shulougher, 158.2.
He lieth in ambush at Ceren-
brye castle, ibid.45. He prui-
sealeth awate at Connell,
158.68. He encountreth with
the lord gouernour, 159.68.
Hath the world side and fleeth,
ibid.12. He giueth the battell
to the gouernour, 159.12.10. He
fleeth to the bicont Bal-
tinglasse for aid, 169.13. Is in
danger to be taken, ibid. He
increateth a pace betwene
Warrie and the Seneshall,
175.57. He is killed and then
hanged, 175.3
Desmond sir James containeth
in the rebellion with James
Fitzmoris, 154.6. He is one
of the murderers of Dauids,
155.55. He is pardoned by
the popes legats for the same,
ibid.70. Besiegeth the castle
at Daire, 161.60. Rasteth
his siege and departeth, 162.4
Taketh a preie and is taken
prisoner, 168.60. Is drawn
hanged and quartered, 168.4
Desmond Guald Fitzguald
the earle of Desmonds sonne
is deliuered for a pidge, 158.
63
Desmond Guald earle of Des-

The third table for the

thond his wars with the erle
of Omund, 112. 40. 58. He
is in England, 114. 47. The
quarrels betwene him and the
erle of Omund referred vnto
the quenes order, ibid. 60. He
incampeth himselfe, 116. 40.
Repareth to the lord deputie,
ibid. 57. Scructh and offereth
to serue against Denele, 116. 2.
Is committed to the castell of
Dublin, 117. 57. Is carried
into England and sente to the
Tower, 118. 5. Weakerh
prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He
submitte himselfe and yeldeth
all his to the lord deputie
140. 30. He will not permit
the lord president to interme-
dle within his liberties, 141.
70. Is set vpon by the lord
president, 142. Complaineth
to the lord deputie against him
142. 1. His disagreement with
the earle of Thomond, 144. 40.
Repineth against the cesse, ibi.
50. Cometh to the lord de-
putie to Kilkennie, 149. 50.
He and the lord president are
reconciled, ibid. 64. Discou-
ereth the treacherie of James
Fitzimons, ibid. 2. He is per-
force made to submit himselfe
151. 10. Dischargeh his
worshemen vpon the arrivall
of James Fitzimons, 154. 10.
He ppetendeth to serue against
him, ibid. 8. Refuseth it, ibid.
70. His chiefe men turne to
James Fitzimons, 156. 18.
Cometh to the lord iustice at
the campe, 157. 50. Is com-
mitted and submitte him-
selfe, ibid. 60. His sonne is de-
livered for a pledge, 158. 60.
The gouernor sendeth for
him, 159. 28. Dissembleth,
ibid. 34. 160. 20. He sheweth
himselfe an open rebell, ibid. 39
53. He is perswaded to yeld
himselfe and will not, ibid. 51.
He fortifieth his castles, ibid.
63. Is sent for to come vnto
the lord iustice, 162. 50. The
articles demanded of him, 163
10. His treasons, ibid. 10. He
is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10.
He is in danger to be taken,
ibid. 6. Lieth in ambush, 165. 13.
His castles at Caregfoile and
Mactren taken, 167. 10. Sup-
posed to be dead, 177. 70. Kee-
peth his Christmas in a wood
178. 3. Is forsaken, 178. 58.
Is in danger, 179. 40. He is
slaine, 180. 30.
Deuener earle of Essex his ho-
nor, vertues, and nobilitie, 143
20. 136. 30. His life & deeth, 143
Dillon Lucas the quenes at-
turne sent to the parliament
house, 120. 56. Made baron of
the exchequer, 133. 63. Exam-
neth vicount Balinglasse of
complaints, 150. 5
Durie and all the bittelles and
munitions burned, 115. 48.
Diffention cause of confusion,
49. 68. 51. 65. 57. 72. 7. 55. 8
Diffention betwene Kildare &
Omund, 82. 24
Donat bishop of Dublin repa-
reth Chrys church in Du-
blin, 62. 10
Donat Oghen murdered by
his men, 66. 10
Donegan Odownill taken pris-
oner at Limerike, 66. 35
Donald prince of Morie a mo-
tall enimie to Dermot Mac
Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth
out Mac Moroghs sonnes
eyes, ibid. 60. He and his
countrie are pursued, ibid. 67.
They are ouerthrowen, ibid.
10. Submitte himselfe, ibid.
29. He attendeth Keimond

at Limerike, 39. 66
Donald Oghen prince of Limer-
rike his reuolting and rebelli-
on, 36. 70. His cite and him-
selfe besieged, ibid. 45
Donald Rulle king of Des-
mond slaine, 64. 10
Donald prince of Thomond be-
siegeth Limerike, 39. 43. He
delireth a parie, ibid. 47. He
submitte himselfe, ibid. 67.
Is the kings baron and sub-
iect, 40. 1. Giueth his oth and
hostages for the safe keeping
of Limerike, 40. 2. He most
traitorously setteth the cite
on fire, 40. 13
Dononolle the place of Kei-
monds artuall, 12. 30. 48
Dowdall Giralde of Louth slaine
74. 36
Dowdall priuat of Froumagh,
40. 52
Dowdall captaine arriveth vnto
waterford, 158. 58. He is ap-
pointed to lie in garrison in
Kinslalloke, 159. 18. Maketh
a iourne into Conilo, 164. 70.
Attendeth the lord gouernor
to Calhill, 164. 34. Scructh
at the fort, 170. 27. Maketh
spiall vpon the Desmonds,
175. 41. He accompanieng
captaine Touch toke and kil-
led sir John of Desmond, 175
30. Entereth into David
Barries campe and spoileth
his people, 176. 10. He assa-
leth and discomfitteth Fitz-
mors, 176. 70. Hath the
whole charge of Kerrie, 177.
22. Surpriseth the earle, 179,
10
Downe a citie, 43. 64. Spoiled,
102. 46
Drake John maior of Dublin
slue foure thousand Irish
outlawes, 74. 24
Droghda of Drogheda, 25. 26.
They enter into Scotland
and spoile it, 74. 57
Dreames, 26. 60. 27. 33. 22.
Dr Gallia, 40. 40. Dr Pa-
ris, 2. 12. Dr Giffith, 26. 61
Drumkennes, 16. 50
Durie sir William arriveth in-
to Ireland, 140. 72. Is lord
president of Mounster, 141. 40
His gouernment, ibid. 47.
The earle of Desmond repi-
neth at him, ibid. 71. Entereth
into Kerrie and executeth ius-
tice, 142. 30. The earle resist-
eth and complaineth of him,
ibid. 2. The earle and he are
reconciled, 149. 65. Is made
lord iustice, 150. 50. His go-
uernment, 153. 27. His iour-
ne into Mounster, 154. 44.
157. 20. His painefull ser-
uice against James Fitzmo-
ris, ibid. Falseth sicke and di-
eth, 158. 57. 160. 72. His
vertues and combitions, 161. 1
His seruices at Willeine, at
the seas and in Devon, ib. Is
dubbed and made generall of
the armie for the seruice in
Scotland, ibid. 45. Taketh
Cenbrough, ibid. 60
Dublin an ancient citie, 15. 50.
The name of it, 20. 44. Build-
ed by Buellanus, ibid. 68.
The situation of it, ibid. 8. In-
habited by Biscloians, 21. 57
The parish churches in it, 22.
20. The castle builded, 23. 30.
Besieged by Fridele king of
Denmarke, 57. 48. Set on
fire, ibid. 58. Taken by the
Danes, 57. 33. 57. Besieged
by Knought the Dane, 58. 2.
Builded by Juorns, ibid. 54.
Rebellet against Mac Mo-
rog, 14. 50. Is taken, 15. 16
Besieged by Maculphus, 16.
40. Is kept, 19. 30. Earle

Strangbow yeldeth it vnto
king Henrie the second, 20. 53
It is besieged by Drozike
king of Metch, 21. 42. It is
burned, 63. 4. Rellozed and
beautified, 63. 10. Interdic-
ted by the pope, 83. 26. In an
ypocrite against the earle of
Omund, 82. 44. They do pre-
uance, 83. 46. They are dis-
comfited, 62. 4. Besieged by
Thomas Fitzgiral, 92. 41.
They enter in league with
him, ibid. 20. They breake
league, 93. 40. It is besieged
by Thomas Fitzgiral, 93.
20. Intercateth for peace, 94.
41. Giueth his pledges, ibid.
30. They haue aid out of En-
gland, ibid. 45. Their bidge
fell, they haue a maior ap-
pointed to be their gouernor,
75. 46. They haue the sword
borne before the maior, ibid.
The king sendeth them his
letters of thanks, 93. 30. 95. 5.
They haue a mygt, 109. 18.
The castell is repaired, 152. 60
They invade Oghens coun-
trie, 73. 27. They invade
Scotland and Wales, 75. 65.
They discomfitt Fitzgiral,
94. 10. Their children are ta-
ken prisoners, 93. 32. They
haue a mygt, 109. 19
Dubtactus a captaine father to
saint Bizet, 54. 16
Duffe Abain an heretike bur-
ned, 69. 50
Dundalke taken and burned by
the Scots, 66. 68
Dunnes and Dunses whie to
called, 94. 8
E
Erthquake, 63. 2
Easterlings traffike mer-
chandise in Ireland, 58. 32
They build townes and ci-
ties, ibid. 50. What people
they are, ibid. 15. 50. The
Dances.
Edward the first king of that
name writeth his letters vnto
the Irish lords for their
seruice into Scotland, 63. 70
Edward the second writeth his
letters into Ireland for aid a-
gainst the Scots, 69. 58. He
sendeth thither Piers Ganes-
ton, 65. 32. Sendeth his
letters for the apprehending of
the Templers, 65. 68
Eleanore ladie Fitzgiral daugh-
ter to the earle of Kildare wi-
dow to Mac Cartie Keogh,
98. 2. Married to Odoneil,
ibid. 20. He succoreth and
helpeth Girald his nephue, 98.
22. Conueth him to France,
ibid. Giueth him one hun-
dred and foure portigues,
ibid. 28
Emulation hindereth all good
seruices, 35. 30
Englilshmen reuoked from out
of Ireland, 15. 50. Are made
bondmen vnto the Irishie,
15. 31. Are manumised and
set at libertie, ibid. They ob-
taine a great victorie, 19. 30.
English lawes currant through-
out Ireland, 181. 50. The no-
ble men submit themselves to
it, ibid. 70
English of blood and English
of birth, 71. 35
English pale how far it stretch-
eth, 10. 30. They repine a-
gainst the cesse, 144. 4. True
to the crowne, 147. 37. They
militie English burgesses,
120. 10. In great prosperitie,
Epist.
Erle of Kildare when he was
first created, 37. 10. Seructh

honorabile at Calks, 71. 74
Eustace sir Rowland treasurer,
lord chancelor and lord depu-
tie, 79. 7. Founder of the ab-
bey belidies Kilkollen, ibid.
Eustace sir Rowland vicount
Balinglasse is against the
cesse, 149. 53. 145. 48. Com-
plaineth against sir Nicholas
Bagnoll, ibid. 60. His com-
plaints be frustrate, 150. 26
Exeter Richard lord iustice of
Ireland, 62. 18. Died, 63. 48.
Examples whie he be cull are
sone followed, 47. 48
F
F. All destinie vpon the gott-
nors of Ireland, 110. 56
Faires and markets not to be
kept vpon holie daies, 25. 60
Faith not to be kept with tra-
itors, 93. 45
Feare must be tempered with
loue, 11. 27
Ferland William a valiant man,
12. 10
Fergus 4. 40. 20. Builded by
Madocke bishop thereof, 54.
12. Burned by the Irish, 70.
73
Fidelitte of the English pale,
147. 50
Fingall the fertilest soile in Ire-
land, 10. 48. Whie he called, ibi.
53. Inhabited oncie by En-
glishmen, ibid. Their lan-
guage English, ibid. Spoiled
91. 65
Finglas Alan chiefe baron
toke the castell of Dublin,
91. 7
Fittou sir Edward president of
Connagh, 13. 161. His go-
uernment, 132. 17
Fitzalbelme William sent into
Ireland, 40. 56. Lieutenant
to the king, ibid. Taketh all
the cities and townes into his
gouernment, ibid. 70. Cometh
at Keimond & Fitzstephans,
41. 8. Is greedy and conuorous
ibid. 20. His hard dealing
with Fitzmors, ibid. 30. 35.
Taketh from Keimond his
possessions, ibid. 60. His de-
scription, 42. 27. Is a deepe
dissembler, ibid. 34. He was
ancessor vnto the Burkes in
Kent, ibid. 57. Is sent for in-
to England, 44. 40.
Fitzgiral Bartholomew ser-
uant to the archbishop of Du-
blin, 92. 44. His seruices,
ibid. 48. 50
Fitzedmunds seneschall of Ir-
mohelle, & he seneschall.
Fitzgeffreie sir John lord ius-
tice, 62. 53
Fitzgiral Girald of Kildare
lord iustice thre and thirte
yeares, 82. 16. A diffention be-
twene him and the earle of
Omund, ibid. 26. He appoin-
teth a meeting at saint Pa-
trikes, ib. 30. They are recon-
ciled, ibid. 50. The descripti-
on of him, 83. 15. He is accus-
ed to the king, ibid. 18. Keth-
neth from the king, lord depu-
tie, ib. His policies in war, ib.
He vanquisheth the Irishie,
ib. 15. Is made knight of the
garter, ibid. 18. He deceased,
ibid. 20
Fitzgiral Girald sonne to Gi-
rald of Kildare is lord depu-
tie of Ireland, 83. 53. He gi-
ueth his sister in marriage to
the earle of Miorie, ib. 70. He
is accused and sent for into
England, 84. 30. Is sworne
lord deputie, ib. 74. He is ac-
cused for diuerse disorders,
85. 12. Is called before the
lords of the counsell, ibid. 58.
The

description and chronicles of Ireland.

The cardinal is against him, 160. He interdicts his spe-
ches, 160. 48. He is banished, 86
40. He is of new accuſed
and committed to the Tower,
160. 64. A mandatum to
execute him, 87. 1. The
king countermandeth, 160. 15.
He is delivered out of trou-
bles, 160. 24. He returneth
home and is honourable: re-
ceived, 160. 28. He is carried
up on the Tower, 160. 60. He
made lord deputy, 160. 35. He
returneth against Dearell and
is hurt, 160. 68. He is a new ac-
cuſed, 88. 1. He is committed
to the Tower, 160. 62. His ad-
versaries who they are, 160. 47.
He died for thought, 97. 25.
His conditions and qualities,
100. 36

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Kil-
dare second ſonne, aged, four-
ſcore years, 160. 40. He
is committed into France, 98.
34. He ſerveth the Dolphin,
160. 57. The king his ambaf-
ſadors doe require him, 160. 60.
He cometh to the emperours
court, 160. 36. The emperour ge-
neth him a penſion of a hun-
dred crowns, 160. 47. Cardi-
nall Pole tendereth for him to
Rome, 160. 55. He is brought
up in learning, 99. 3. He ſer-
ueth againſt the Turke, 160.
20. He returneth rich and ſer-
ueth vnder the duke of Spania
and Florens, 160. 38. He
ſalleth into a perillous pit, and
is recovered by means of a
dog, 160. 60. Heſtoyed to his
earldome, 97. 58. Heſuſpected
of conſpiracie, 172. 64. He is
committed to ſtow, 160. 70. Sent
to the Tower, 160. 40. 160.
160.

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Deſ-
mond, his warres againſt
Dunmod, 112. 40. They ſub-
mit themſelves to the quenes
order, 114. 60. He is in campe,
116. 40. Heſuſpected to be con-
ſpired with Delele, 160. 56. He
ſerveth againſt Delele, 160. 60.
He is committed to the caſtill
of Dublin and ſent into Eng-
land, 117. 58. He breaketh out
of priſon at Dublin 136. 45.
He cometh to Coſke to the
lord deputy, 140. 40. He deni-
eth the quenes officers to in-
termeddle with his palatine,
141. 70. He reſiſteth the lord
preſident, 142. 38. He cometh
neth againſt the lord preſident,
142. 29. He is ſaine out with the
earle of Desmond, 144. 40.
Dunmod to ſave ceſſe, 160. 50.
He cometh to Kilkennie and
is reconciled to the lord preſi-
dent, 149. 48. 65. He diſcon-
reth James Fitzmoys his
practices, 160. 2. He perſendeth
to ſerve againſt him, 160. 20.
He reſuſeth to doe it, 160. 70.
His chaſteſt men were with
James Fitzmoys, 156. 20.
He cometh to the campe and
is committed, 157. 51. He
humbleth himſelfe and ſuccu-
reth ſode, 160. 64. His ſonne
is given in pledge, 160. He is
ſent to France and cometh not, 159.
30. His deſpe diſſembling,
160. 20. He is in open rebel-
lion, 160. 39. 66. He ſhall not be
perſuaded to ſubmit, 160.
23. 54. He is proclaimed trait-
tor, 160. 13. He is in danger to
be taken, 160. 10. He ſerth in an
ambuſh, 160. 13. He ſerth an
enſer upon the Engliſhmen,
160. 50. He ſendeth letters to the
lord juſtice, 166. 26. He ſen-
deth his wife for peace, 160. 6.

He is in danger to be taken,
160. 40
Fitzgerald James of Deſmond
patreth with impositions of
Dunmod and ſuch like upon
Engliſhmen, 78. 54
Fitzgerald James killeth Ro-
bert Talbot, 84. 56. He is
ſent to London and executed,
97. 18. 70

Fitzgerald John the ſirſt earle
of Kildare, 34. 63.
Fitzgerald of Leſlip lord in-
ſure, 85. 20
Fitzgerald ſir John takeh the
archbiſhop of Dublin, 92. 60
He is carried into England
and executed, 97. 10. 20
Fitzgerald Eleanor widow to
mac Arrie Keregh, 98. 2. He
married to Odonell, 160. 17.
He is ſerth to his nephew
Gerald, 160. 13

Fitzgerald Margaret eſpouſed
to the earle of Dunmod, 83.
70. Grieved with the mur-
der of Robert Talbot, 84. 56
She langueth being in ſuch
a ſtate, 84. 10. She is a woman
of great wiſedome, 160. She
admoneth her huſbandes go-
vernment, 85. 34

Fitzgerald Morris lord juſtice
of Ireland, 34. 53. The ſirſt earle
of Kildare, 160. 64. A conten-
tion betweene the lord Juſtice
and him, 160. 66. He poſſeth in-
to England, 35. 22. His ſpe-
ches to the king, 32. 28. He
challengeth the combat of
Deſſie, 160. 63. He is rewar-
ded with the gift of Deſſie
lands, 37. 6. His eldeſt ſonne
baron of Deſſie, 160. 32

Fitzgerald Morris promiſeth to
aid Macmorogh, 4. 5. He and
Fitzſtephens are promiſed
to have the gift of the towne
of Weſtford, 10. 68. His con-
ſtancie, 112. He accompaneth
Macmorogh to Dublin, 11.
20. He cometh to Waterford
14. 21. He is troubled for the
diſtreſſe of Fitzſtephens, 17.
30. His oration, 160. 47. He diſ-
ſuſſeth Kotherke king of
Conaugh, 19. 10. He ſaucth
Hugh de Lacte from mur-
thering, 26. 50. He died and
was buried at Weſtford, 41.
25

Fitzgerald Morris lord cheſe
juſtice of Ireland, 62. 5. He
adeth the king againſt the
welſhmen, 62. 32

Fitzgerald Morris of Deſmond
divided betweene Wales and
Ireland, 62. 12

Fitzgerald Mart ſetorneth and
reſpecth his brother Gerald
Fitzgerald, 97. 70

Fitzgerald the architector at the
Chamce, 169. 60. A daught
made upon him, 177. 10. His
bad practices, 160. He is han-
ged, 177. 37

Fitzgerald Oliver partaker to
the murdering of the arch-
biſhop of Dublin, 92. 16. He
is carried into England and
executed to death, 97. 70

Fitzgerald cheſe of Wales bin-
der the king, 3. 47. He con-
ſurth againſt the king, 160.
64. He and Fitzſtephens are
conſens germane, 160. 69

Fitzroger William piſoz of the
Temple taken, 62. 37

Fitzmoys James conſurth
againſt the quene, 130. 5. He
ſiegeeth Kilkennie, 130. 8. He
rebelleth, 133. 16. He ſeeketh
for peace and craveth pardon,
134. 22. 153. 40. 55. He ſiech
into France, and offereth all
Ireland to the French king,

153. 60. His practices are
knowne, 146. 50. He ſeeketh
to king John to the pope,
154. 2. He hath good inter-
tainment, 160. 16. His ac-
quaintance with Handers
and Allen, 160. 21. He is ſur-
riſhed with all things neceſ-
ſarie, 160. 28. He arriveth at
S. Marie weke and Sme-
reweke, 160. 40. The Deſ-
monds and the countrie re-
pare unto him, 160. 3. He per-
ſurth the Spaniards to pa-
tience, 156. 35. He pretendeth
a ſtigmage, 160. 44. He take-
eth a ſpice and is followed, 160.
65. He perſuadeth the Burghs
to rebellion, 157. 15. He is
ſaine, 160. 38. His conſtancie,
160. 50. His head and quarters
ſet upon the gates and walls
of Kilkennie, 160. 66

Fitzmoys Gerald earle of Deſ-
mond lord juſtice, 71. 64.
He is by Deſſie, 73. 10
Fitzmoys Thomas earle of
Kildare lord juſtice, 78. 35.
Fitzmoys Patrick put in truſt
with the carriage, 84. 66. He
is accused, 160. 71. The lord
lieutenant chargeh the ma-
jor lord, 160. 2. Fitzmoys
cleareth the matter and an-
ſwereth for himſelfe, 160.
9. The lieutenant alſieth
him pardon and rewardeth
him, 160. 16

Fitzmoys Robert maior of
Dublin ſerveth againſt the
Dunmod, 84. 55. His anſwer
to the biſhop of Meath, 87. 71.
He vntelleth the call of
Dublin, 92. 35

Fitzmoys Thomas recorder
of Dublin his oration, 87.
30

Fitzmoys Walter biſhop of
Dublin lord chancellor, 41. 30

Fitzſtephens Robert conſtable
of Deſſie, 3. 56. He arri-
ueth into Ireland, 4. 60. He
landeth at the Baſſe, 160. He
beſiegeh Weſtford, 5. 43. He
is the knight bypartite, 160.
46. His oration to his ſouldi-
ers, 10. 23. He is beſieged in
the Curke, 17. 25. He is ſe-
duced and taken by ſkaterie,
19. 40. The deſcription of him
160. He is delivered to the
king, 21. 22. He is handlocht,
160. 35. He is released, 160. 66.

Fitzſtephens that betrayed him are
executed to death, 160. 71. He
and Fitzmoys are conſtable
of Dublin, 24. 13. The king-
dom of Conke is given them,
44. 60. They divide it be-
tweene them, 45. 10. He is
ſurth by in Coſke, 160. 25. His
practices, 52. 54

Fitzſtephens Raſe is traitor
rouſſie ſaine, 0

Fitzthomas Gerald dieth, 64.
64

Fitzthomas and Morris his
ſonne ſaine, 62. 69

Fitzthomas Morris earle of Kil-
dare is lord deputy, 63. 60

Fitzthomas Morris earle of Kil-
dare lord juſtice by turnes, 72.
16. He hath a perſelle penſion
of ſine hundred pounds, 160. 34.

Marſke the earle of Caſters
daughter, 66. 27

Fitzthomas Morris earle of
Deſmond is lord juſtice for
terme of life, 72. 70. He is put
in priſon, 70. 60. He is taken
priſoner, 70. 2. He ſet at li-
ber-ty upon ſuer-ty, 160. 20. He
putteth in ſuer-ty to appeare
in England, 72. 4. He died
lord juſtice, 72. 72

Fitzthomas John lord of De-
ſſie ſueth an overthrow to
2. 49.

the Scots, 66. 58. He created
earle of Kildare, 67. 20. He ſe-
ken priſoner, 63. 34. He re-
leased, 71. 65

Fitzwater Thomas Raſſie
lord deputy, 110. 63. He lord
lieutenant, 160. 10. He is troubled
with Delele, 160. 5

Fitzwater Cheſbald ſaine by
Marſke of Deſmond, 53.
60. 54. 12

Fitzwarren earle of Surrie kil-
led Allen de la Roche, 62.
54

Fitzwilliams John ſaine at
Kilkennie by Deſſie, 73. 7

Fitzwilliams killeth the gunner
which ſhot to the erie of Sur-
rie, 84. 34

Fitzwilliams ſir William lord
juſtice, 11. 66. Lord deputy,
134. 46. The plot of his go-
vernment, 135. 10. His di-
ſtreſſe and great troubles, 136.
6. He is troubled, 160.

Fletcher children, 44. 58
Fough of poſh, 13. 34

Fredric king of Denmarke in-
vadeth Ireland, and by poſſeſ-
ſion taketh Dublin, 57. 48

Froth king of Denmarke, 57.
60

G.

Gallowaſſe towne in great de-
ſolate, 140. 11. Their chart-
er and liberties, 165. 22

Galus archbiſhop of Ardmagh
contenteth to the ſynod hel-
den at Caſh, 23. 55. He
ſerth the milke of a white cow
which he carried with him,
160. 57

Gallowglaſſe the beſt ſouldi-
er, 45. 42. His weapon and con-
ditions, 160. 46

Gandius and Gendius the
ſonnes of Memodius arrive in
to Ireland, 48. 17. They poſ-
ſeſſe and divide the ſame, 160.
37

Garbancles invadeth Ireland,
48. 3.

Gathelus the ſonne of Delele a
Grecian arriveth into Ire-
land, 49. 57. His ſkill in lan-
guages, 160. He calleth that
land Gathela after his owne
name, 160. 29

Gauſelon Morris arriveth in
Ireland, 65. 24. He hath all
realities assigned unto him,
160. 40. His buildings and pro-
cedings, 160. 48

Gegathus a noble man ſerved
king Hughet, 57. 12

Gennell lord of Meath, 10. 25.
He cometh to be a frier and
is buried at Ctim, 160.

Gentlemen named in Latin Mi-
ſſes, 55. 54

Gentilic of Ireland, 44. 27

Geſſerie earle of Britaine, ſonne
to king Henrie the ſecond, 47.
72. He killeth againſt his fa-
ther, 160. 26. 20. He died, 48.
10

George duke of Clarence bozne
in Dublin, 77. 59. His godfa-
thers, 160. He is lieutenant of
Ireland, 78. 26

Giantes the offspring of Hima-
rod arrive in Ireland, 47. 38.
They are fought with, 48. 20.
They were the ſons of the
ſons of Memodius, 48. 12. They
are delivered, 160. 30

Giraldus William lord chancellor,
140. 72

Giraldus their antiquities,
33. 10. He ſigned and yet ad-
vanced, 61. 5. He ſuſcrueto
the houſe of York, 33. 11. 78.
36

Giraldus theore and wiſd.
29. 47

Giraldus

The third table for the

Siradus Cambrensis attendeth king John in Ireland, 52.4. His descent, 52.10. With the historie of Ireland, 52.4. He is berie inward with king Henrie the second, 52.10. **S**irad Fitzgiralde, 52.10. **S**irad Fitzgiralde, 52.10.

Silberd sir Hamfreie his arrival into Ireland, 132.27. He served in the Dutche wars, 130.20. He is the taking of Cloghmagh, 13. He hath the vaward of the battell at Kilkennie, 13.57. His noble service upon the ennemy, 13.58. He made colonell of Mounter, 131.50. His noble service there, ibidem, 70. He maketh the earle of Clannecar to scape and submit himselfe, 132.9. He is dubbed knight, 132.56. His descent and description, 132.1. His vertues and qualities, 13. His death, 133.34.

Slandull Reginald lord chiefe Justice of England attendeth king John, 52.4.1. Honour of Sandwich castell, 29.20. No God no religion, 114.20.

Slibes, 54.5. **S**libes fastness, 169.25. **S**tracelme of the ancient waters, 169.25.

Sreie Leonard lord deputie of Ireland, 96.46. Inconstruetly with Thomas Fitzgiralde, 13.47. He holdeth a parlement 99.30. He certifieth Ouels rebellion, 101.30. His service against Ouel, 101.64. He is accused, 102.20. He is betrayed, 102.60.

Sreie lord Arthur his arrival to Dublin, 169.50. His tourment upon the Finnes, 169.4. He maketh a journey into Mounter, 171.50. He besiegeth the Spanish fort, 171.11. He taketh it, 171.57. He taketh the erle of Kilbare and sendeth him into England, 172.34. He returneth into England, 177.40.

Striffith, nephew unto Morris Fitzgiralde his deame, 16.60. Forewarneth Hugh de Lacie, 16. He is troubled with his deame, 16.8. He is watchfull to forsee the harmes, 16.35. He pearseth through Ouarke with his staffe and killeth him, 16.66.

Surgantus king of Britaine met the Spartans at seas, 49.50. Placeth them first in Ireland, and taketh fealties of them, 13.42.

Surno a beaushish king, 57.57. He marieth Thira king Ethelreds daughter, 13.60. His sonnes invade Ireland, 13.73. His sorrow for losse of his sonnes, 13.8. He dieth for sorrow of them, 13.39.

Surmundus an archpirat, 55.40. Is sonne to the king of Morwale, 56.62. He helseth the Saxons against the Britains, 13.44. He maketh a voyage into Ireland, 13.50. He buildeth forts and castles, 13.55. He conquereth the land, 57.18. He landeth in Wales, 13.10. He saileth into France and dieth, 55.56.

H.

Hecoa Dane, he arriveth into Ireland, 57.1. He is killed, 13.21.

Hamerton a captaine of 80. soldiers, 94.48. Their valiantnes, 13. They are all slain,

th. one of them hurteth Thomas Fitzgiralde, 13. Harold, sonne to Godwin, invadeth Ireland, 57.62. 72. Is slain, 58.2. His father lamenteth his death, 13.30. Harington, sir Henrie taken prisoner, 148.18. Is hurted, 13.40. Delivered, 13.49. Is made kinellhall of the Oubrenes, 166.21.

Hastings Philip, governour of Wexford, 24.17. Hasculphus captaine of Dublin escapeth out of the towne, 15.7. He seeketh to be reuenged, 16.34. He besiegeth Dublin, 16.66. He fleeth, and is taken, for his intemperat speeches is beheaded, 13.37. Hauen townes in Ireland, 27.60.

Hatterings deame, 32.35. Henrie the emperor his euill successe, 3.11.

Henric duke of Wauler, 1.16.3.9. Henrie king the second receiveth Derron Hamozough to his protection, 1.43. Proclaimeth libertie to all his subiects to aid him, 13. He taketh his oath for his allegiance, 13.40. He releaseth his licence, 15.55. He mislieth the earle Strangebowes his successe, 16.10. He is sent for into England, 11.49. He meeteth the king, and is reconciled, 13.50. A composition betwene them, 13.50. The king arrieth into Ireland at Waterford, 21.20. Fitzstephens is presented unto him, 13.30. He receiveth submission of all the kings, 21.22. He feareth them all, 22.50. He commandeth a synod to be kept at Cashill, 22.24. He practiseth to weaken the earle, 24.20. His owne sonnes conspire against him, 13.35. He returneth into England, 13.10. He appointeth governors ouer the land, 13. He arrieth into Wales, 13.20. He is reconciled to the pope, 25.36. A vision appeared unto him, 13.38. A dissention betwene him and his sonnes, 28.32. He sendeth for his garrisons in Ireland, 13.54. His victories, 29. The description of him, 13.54. His excellent gifts and qualities, 13. His late life with Wolamunda, 31.38. He sendeth to the popes Alexander and Bezan for confirmation of his priuileges, 35.17. His saying concerning the conquest of Ireland, 40.20. He giveth the kingdom of Cork betwene Robert Fitzstephen & Miles Cogan, 44.58. He giveth north Mounter to Philip de Wulfe, 13.66. He sendeth his sonne John into Ireland, 48.32. His answer to the patriarch of Jerusalem, 49.30. His sonne Richard resisteth against him, 50.25. The variance betwene him and the French king, 51.10.

Heracles patriarch of Jerusalem seeketh aid, 48.30. Herbert Francis of Dublin sent to the king, 92.27. He is dubbed knight, 13. The king giveth him Countess of Balconlins landes, 13. He returneth with comfortable letters of the kings, 93.27.

Hermon killeth his brother Hibogus, 49.70. He nameth the land Ireland, 50.5. He divideth the land into five kingdoms, 13.20.

Herrie de monte Mopisco arrieth into Ireland, 4.75. Is endowed with two canons of land, 5.28. He was vnclie and spie to the earle, 13.4. His oration, 13.21. His opinion well liked, 14.36. The description of him, 39.68. He professeth himselfe a monk at Canurburie, 45.58.

Herrie George his seruice upon Oule, 115.3.16. He returneth by land to Dublin, 13.60. He passeth in great perils, 13.60. Histories must set downe truth, 39.36. The of histories, the definition of a historie, Epist.

Hoker John the supplier of the Irish historie, Epistola. He translateth Cambrensis, 13. He is a burgeise of the parlement, and his speeches in the same, 120.33. He giveth and writeth out the orders of the parlement, 121.20. He was agent in all sir Peter Carews causes, 118.11.

Holland Robert, lord iustice of Chester, 65.9. He receiveth a writ to apprehend the Templers, 13. Holland petit captaine to Saliburie, 95.70. He falleth into a pipe of feathers, 13. His valiant seruice, 95.10.

Hospitalitie in Dublin, 21.26. Hostages given to king Edward the second for his alliance of their hostilities, 66.60.

Hozles in Ireland, first out of Spaine, 20.30. They are of sundrie kinds, 13.13. Howard Thomas arrieth lieutenant into Ireland, 84.35. He is pledge for the earle of Kildare, 86.38. He resisteth the Ouel, 84.53. His good countenance to a poore soldier, 13.10. Is sent for into England, 13.37. His commendation, 13.40.

Hulthe John, servant to Richard, lord Birmingham, 67.7. Persuaded by Ouelie to leane his matter, 13.20. His valiantnesse and killing of Ouelie, 13.38. He is dubbed knight, 13.48. His succellours barons of Waltrum, 13.50. Is slain, 76.18.

I.

Icke Cade, 77.67. In Irish man bozne, 13. Advers not to be suffered, epistola.

John de Beakes bishop of Dublin, resisteth Iorice Howland archbishop of Ardmagh, 65.70.

John the kings sonne arrieth into Ireland, 48.30.5. Is made lord of Ireland, 13. He buildeth castles, 53.50. Killeth his nephew Arthur, 61.66. He maketh Ireland tributarie to the pope, 61.30. He subdued the Welshmen, 61.18. He is absetued, 13.26. He dieth, 13.57.

John de saint Dunle, bishop of Dublin, finished Chiches Church, 63.13.

Jinconueniences of euill government, 44.27.

Junctions of the pope to the king, 25.65.

Jurpost of wine granted, 120.27.

Jreland, the bignes thereof, 9.18. The names of it, 13.53.28. 49.70. Inhabited by Spaniards, 13.49.26. By fine brethren, 10.60. By Celara nece to Noah, 47.20. By Scrgon son to Neptune, 47.

40. By the offspring of Iapheth, 13.48.12. By the Romans, 53.34. By the Greeks, 13.21. By the Britons, 48.70. By the Saxons and the Britons, 49.10. By the Picts, 50.45. Divided into shires and prouinces, 10.30.50.20. The nature of the soile, 13.43. The cities and townes in it, 20.44. The land diuided by lots, 10.661. 48.4. The diuinites of spaces, 10.65. Waterish and full of fouds, 13.44. The sweet aire, and hath no bencum in it, 13.28. Replenished with cattell and bees, 13.15. Did you mageat Westchester to king Arthur, 49.57. Subiect to England many waies, 55.36. Full of iron mines, 50.4. Ruled by one chiefe monarch ouer the whole, 50.24. Instructed in christian religion by saint James, 52.40. By Palladius, 52.68. By Patrike, 53.20. Why it cannot be conquered, 53.34.54.30. Will gouerned, 55.10. How to be reformed, 16.20. Number of cities & townes, 20.43.

The nobilitie, 31.5.55.10. The learned men, 39.55. The reuenues of the land, 52.25. Ireland is a storehouse of nature, 31.50. The broken state of Ireland, 122.8.118.38.

Jrish men were Glibes, 54.5. They forlake king John, 54.10. They terme against the Scots, 64.1. They invade Scotland, 13. They are in open rebellion, 66.60.70.37.

Jrish with Irish English, 66.63. Irish bozne & Ireland bozne, 10.22. Irish bozne to beare no office, 72.26. Irish families, Irish manners & dispositions, 44.13. The more Irish, 13. Irish prophets, 33.10. Irish Frankelins, Irish diets, 55.2. Irish houses, 20.14. Irish impositions, 78.56. Irish marriages and chislemings, 45.26. Irish infants, 44.70. Irish gentries, 44.27. Irish soldiers and seruants, 44.13. Irish weeping, 92.10. Weepe Irish, 44.50. No Irish man bozne to beare office, 72.20. Euerie Irish marcher to dwell upon his owne house, 13. Irish language, by whom it was first invented, 12.50. The difficulty of the tongue, 13.14. Irish words for a kinne, 12.40.

Justice against rebels, epistola. The nature of an Irish man, 133.17.

Jupiters cat, 168.28.

K.

Kricke castle two miles from Wexford, 11.15. Was builded upon a rocke, 13.47.

Karows a brotherhood of players at cards, 45.53.

Kemmerke maior of Dublin, a benefactor, 72.20.

Kernes and Kihernes the rakers of Ireland, 45.14.

Kertell Alice accused for witchcraft, 69.1. Is burned at Kilkennie, 13.17.

Keuernaghs tenants to sir Peter Carew, 118.10. Submit them selues to his deuotion, 132.28.

Krolles sir Francis sent into Ireland, 114.16.

Kozmake Olegan, 13.50. Cozmakhe before.

Kilkennie why so called, 27.60.

Kilkennie walls builded by King berd

description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Talbot, 76, 52, 27, 20.
believed by James Fitzma-
rice, 130, 8
brought, some to Curmo a
Dane, slain at the siege of
Dublin, 57, 72
brought a captive of Irishmen
slain, 57, 70
brought of the battle, his country
is spoiled, 162, 15. He is a re-
bell, 54, 5
brought bipartited, 54, 5

L.

Lacie walter lord of Meth,
61, 17. Deth, 62, 21. His
daughters and heirs married,
ib.

Lacie Hugh sent into England,
40, 50. He builteth Loughlinc
and other forts, 46, 6. The
description of him, 47, 1. He
was in prison, 46, 20. He sent
for into England, 48, 20. He
made lord depute, ib. He is
slain, 49, 3, 60, 38. His bur-
iall, ib. 46. He receiveth the
submission of Rothorke the
monarch at the Shennin, 22, 23
Lacie Hugh the ponger keepeth
the realm in quietnesse, 60,
56. He banished, 61, 71. He
travellith into France, and is
dissuaded, ib. 2. He is pardoned
and restored to his earldome,
ib. 14. He perleth revenues,
2500, li. Deth and is buried
at Craggerus, 62, 27. His
daughter and heirs married to
walter de Burgh, ib. 28.

Lacies do rebell, 68, 63. He uol-
t to the Scots, ib. 71. He procla-
med traitors, ib.
Lacie John arraigned and flo-
wed to death, 68, 46
Lacia arraigneth into Ireland
with Celacia, 47, 35
Lancet the counterfeit sonne
to George duke of Clarence,
79, 34. He crowned him, at
Dublin, 79, 4. He taken and
pardoned, 69, 15

Laurence archbishop of Dub-
lin intraceth for, and is pre-
sent at the synod at Callill,
23, 49

Legats from Rome, 44, 50, 51,
55, 83, 33

Legues not to be kept with
traitors, 93, 4, 96, 8

Leinster the first part of Ire-
land, 2, 3. In a miserable state,
112, 30

Leontes king of Sparta
overcommeth Hercules the
great monarch, 93, 40, 96, 8
Leinster men of Ireland, 39, 50
Letters from the duke of York
to the earle of Salisbury, 78,
12

Letters from Thomas Fitzge-
rard to the lord Butler, 91, 23

Letters from the lord Butler
to Thomas Fitzgerald, ib. 33

Loughlin, 46, 30. Inclosed with
a wall, 109, 45

Loughlin Thomas schoolma-
ster to the earle of Kildare, 97,
63. His care of the earle, 98,
34. He is placed in the Eng-
lish house at Winc, 98, 68

Liberthe called, 71, 33, 144,
146

Limerke builded by Sathis-
cus, 58, 4, 54, 22, 50, 24, 70.
While so named, 24, 73, 27, 44,
73, 36, 60. The king of Limer-
ke submitteth himselfe, 21,
45. It was builded by the
Englishes, 21, 50. It is be-
sieged & taken, 37, 36. He be-
sieged by Donald, 39, 40. He
courted, ib. 47. Set on fire,
40, 14

Lionell king Edward the third
his sonne, married the daugh-

ter and here to the earle of
Ulster, 70, 58. He arriveth
into Ireland, 72, 41. He lord
justice, ib. Dubberth knights,
ib. 54. He remoueth the che-
ker to Catherlough, ib. 57
Limerke an old ancient towne,
22, 25, 27, 45. The king lieth
there, 22, 25. A bishopricke, ib.
United to waterford, ib. 27.
Spoiled, 33, 47

Logan John his seruice against
the Scots, 67, 17. He taketh
for Allen Steward prisoner,
ib. 38

Lords of Ireland give assu-
rance for their localite, 66, 60.
They answer for their fol-
lowers, 140, 50

Louie must be tempered with
fear, 127

Louell, lord Louell captaine of
the conspiracie against king
Henrie the seventh, 79, 55

M.

Mac Adam Gilmore a
common spoiler and bur-
ver of churches, 174, 18
Is therof called Copie, ibid,
24

Mac Artie Keogh married
the ladic Eleanor Fitzgerald,
98, 3

Mac Artie Moze an ancient
Irish gentleman, 114, 70. He
surrendereth his lands and ta-
keth it anew, 14, 9. Swear-
eth allegiance, ibid. He made
baron of Valencia and earle of
Clancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.
Shane O'Neill scotteth at
him, ibid. 20. His coming
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-
diness to serve against foreyn
power, 154, 20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 104, 57.

His pride and insolence, 118,
3. Joined with the But-
lers, 13, 4. Submitteth
himselfe, 132, 10, 140, 40. In-
uadeth the lord Roches lands
118, 36

Mac Artie Dermanis in open
rebellion, 45, 5

Mac Walter burned the castle
of Kenuin and the towne of
Courcoule, 65, 17

Mac Cougher William his
country spoiled, 142, 30. He
is a good fabrick, ibid.

Mac Carre playeth the duell in
Delmond, 62, 60

Mac Cormack Oconhor in re-
bellion, 147, 66

Mac Coghlan captaine of the
Scottish ships is taken, 74,
55. Killith Dmalaghtin king
of Meth, 63, 57. Discom-
meth William Burgh, ibid.

Mac Holan Ophalen prince of
Ossorie submitteth himselfe
unto king Henrie the seconde,
22, 17

Mac Coghgan, what he got
his posteritie lost, 78, 69, 63

Mac Gillmore was slain in
the church at Craggerus
which before he had burned,
75, 38

Mac Mrogh, J. He Der-
mon, 39, 70. Is taken pri-
soner, 76, 28

Mac Mahon prieth the coun-
trie, 77, 23, 18

Macworth captaine entred first
the Spaniards fort, 167, 1

Mac Horice baron of Kerrie
and Lernaue, 38, 24

Mac William the rebell taken
a all his companie at Knock-
tow and slain, 79, 57

Macdocke a noble man of birth,
54, 5. He died bishop of
Fernes, ibid. 14

When the Island, whether En-
glish or Irish, 13, 45

Margaret ladic Fitzgerald of
Kildare married to the earle
of Ossorie, 81, 70. She lon-
geth for home, 84, 9. Her
householde, ibid. 22, 56. Her
wisdom and policie in go-
uernment, 83, 33. Her griefe
for the murdering of Cal-
bot, 84, 66

Marcius Antonius bewitched
with his wife Cleopatra, 2,
63

Marius the noble Roman, 19,
69

Marriages made for increase of
love and amitie, 75, 78, 34, 70

Marie Cagh Oconhor king of
Ossorie his companie slain
by Jordan Cummin, 64, 69

Markets not to be kept upon
holydaies, 15, 60

Malachias a noble man borne at
Armagh, 54, 40. Governour
of Wexford, ibid. 60. Bishop
of Armagh, 55, 1. His
householde with the soldiers,
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-
uell, ibid. 48

Malbie sir Nicholas ferueth
with sir Peter Carew in the
Butlers warres, 130, 21.

His seruice at Kilkennie, ibid.
63. He is commended by the
quene, 142, 70. Is dubbed
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one
of the prime counsell, ibid.

He colonell of Connagh,
ibid. He ferueth in the house
under sir William Durr: lord
justice, 157, 31. Is governour
of Downshire, 158, 38. His
seruice there, 159, 5. He send-
eth to and for the erle of De-
mond, ibid. 28. He encount-
reth with sir John of De-
mond, 159, 55. Discomfieteth
him, ibid. 19. He writeth to
the earle of Desmond for his
submission, 160, 22. He di-
solueth his armie, ibid. 34.

Subfieteth to the proclama-
tion of the erle of Desmond to
be a traitor, 164, 10. He meet-
eth sir William Delham lord
justice at Limerke, 162, 66.

Presenteth him with San-
ders letters, ibid.

Malcontent against the celle,
144, 5

Malchus a monke at winche-
ster, 55, 50. Is bishop of Limer-
ke, ibid. 54

Manners and dispositions of
the Irish, 44, 10

Manreuar Thomas baron of
Serin is taken prisoner by
Oconhor of Meth, 76, 44

Maupas the leader of a thou-
sand three hundred twentie
and foure men encountereth
with the Scots, 68, 55. He
is found dead upon the dead
bodie of Wuse his enemy,
69, 2

Maundrell lord of Barnestol-
le his yearely revenues one
thousand and two hundred
pounds, 75, 21

Maundrell sir John is recon-
ciled to the lord Butler, 66,
74. Is slain, 67, 59

Maundrell sir Thomas his
good seruice at Glenfield,
64, 20. Doth great enter-
prises upon the Scots, 67, 53

Is slain, ibid. 10

Martins in Ireland, 55

Mallerson Thomas in great
danger, 135, 66

Mellitus nephew to Fitzge-
phens 6, 41. Is ambitious,
ibid. 43. His seruice, 11, 42.

Arrueth at waterford, 24,
33. The description of him,

38, 25, 47, 28. His valiantnes
39, 43. 41, 1. Hath no issue,
44, 37. He is given unto
him for Kildare, 47, 14

Men eat men for want of vir-
tues, 68, 40

Merrinouth stronglie warded, 5,
14, 11. Is besieged, 11, 21.

Summoned ibid. 25. Betray-
ed, ibid. 50. The betrayer be-
headed, 96, 8

Merrins prophesies, 14, 64, 21, 5
22, 40, 24, 47, 42, 20, 51, 20, 53

Meth in Latin Methis, 48, 55.

It is appointed for the kings
dict. 28. It is the first part of
Ireland, 2, 3. It containeth
fiftene cantreds, ibid. 46. It
is invaded and spoiled, 15, 23.

It is under Dmalaghtin, 56,
25. It is given unto Hugh
de Lacie, 24, 10

Meth in what sense it is to be
taken, 5, 54

Meth of saint Dauds licen-
tiant of Limerke, 38, 23

Milo Cogan, J. He Cogan.

Monarch of Ireland, 59, 25.

His authoritie, ibid. 4

Morris alias Dimois by in rebel-
lion, 84, 51. 147, 66. They
burne the houses, 148, 8. They
burne Leithlin, ibid. 47

Morris a runnagare priest made
archbishop of Callill, 118, 50

Like to be killed, ibid.

Mortimer Roger lord of Meth
arrived into Ireland, 65, 48

Is discomfieted by the Scots
60, 38. Is lord justice, 68, 13

He chaucth the houses out of
Connagh, 68, 70. He chaucth
them traitors, ibid. Is lord
lieutenant, 73, 60. Is slain,
73, 10

Mortimer in the parliament house
120, 10

N.

Nas burned by Roze Dy,
148, 8

Names of all the noble houses
in Ireland, 60, 33, 13

Nauiculare huts, 47, 38

Nele the great or Nigellus the
monarch of all Ireland, 53, 30

Nele Donell taken prisoner, 77,
45

Nele Dnele, J. He Dnele.

Nemodus with his foure sons
arriue in Ireland, 48, 2

Nero his wicked life and end,
25, 2

Nesta the noble ladic mother to
the conquerors of all Ireland
47, 2, 47, 45, 48, 13

Noble men of Ulster glad of
Dnele's death, 117, 10

Noble men to attend the king,
63, 70. To answer for their
men, 140, 50. To attend the
lord depute, 141, 40

Normans invade Ireland,
55, 30. Expelled, 56, 58. Be-
sieged Dublin, 57, 35. They
were first merchants, 57, 55.

They build townes, ib.

Nottingham Robert maior of
Dublin taketh and impri-
soneth the earle of Ulster, 67,
50. Spoileth saint Marie aba-
bie, ib.

Nugent baron of Deluin, a
malcontent against the celle,
145, 50. He with others com-
mitted to ward, 147, 5. He is
suspected to be one of the con-
spiracie of Desmonds rebel-
lion, is committed to prison,
He is sent into England, and
then to the Tower, ibidem,

O.

Olsen king of Thomond
64, 8

Olsen

The third table for the

- D**hen Donat flaine by his own men. 66.10
Dhen Drogagh baron of Inchelehen. 39.39. He killeth John Fitzjohn. 73.12
Donher of Ophelia his victories. 64.6
Donher king of Conagh flaine. 67.4.34.40
Donher mac Kellie flaine in Conagh. 67.23. His victories. 75.72.76.42
Donher Cathelo flaine. 74.17
Donher of Alster rebelleth. 101.14. His countrie is invaded and burned. ib. 25. He submitte himselfe. ib. 30. Cuncthokages. ib.
Donell anothe the kings subjects in Ulster. 62.44. He is banquished. ib. Reloyed to his possessions. 116.25
Donpille dufcomfeth Dconher. 64.7. Subdueth Dhen. 65.45
Donpille. 55.58
Donpille in Leinster. 7.37
Donalaghin king of Mery. 56.26. An credit with Turgesius. ib. His policies to beguile Turgesius. ib. 40. His persuasion to his countreinen. 56.25. His daughter married to Drogagh. 1.26. He is flaine. 63.58
Donpille rebel. 135.35
Donle was chased in battell. 62.65. He is flaine and 352. men with him. 62.57. He payeth tribute. ib. 45
Donle Con beareth the sword before the earle of Kildare. 84.75. Maketh insurrection against the earle of Morye. 86.46. He invadeth the English pale. 101.20. The first earle of Etrion. 112.16. He had two sonnes. ib. His first sonne baron of Dungannon. ib. 24.
Donle and all the North vntiquet. 110.5. He is taken prisoner. 110.25
Donle Shane by blood and murder prenaileth. 112.8. The proudest man. ib. 8.115.40. 151.74. The causes of his rebellion. ib. 20. He usurpeth the name of Donle. ibid. 40. He breaketh into rebellion. ib. 50. He payeth the lord deputie to be his goddece. ib. 65. His objections against his elder brother. 113.6. He promisseth to be quiet. 113.3. He is pursued by the earle of Essex. ib. 12. He become a tyrant. ib. 20. He is a vntoward. ib. 30. He is buried in the ground to recover his vntowardnesse. ib. 38. His force and gard. ib. 53. He traineth by his peasants in warres. ib. 55. He taunteth at the earle of Clancar. 114.17. He besiegeth Dundalke. 115.12. 116.62. He is difcomfited. ib. 30. His cowardnesse. 116.12. His friends forsake him. 116.70. His countrie is retyed. 117.10. He is distressed. ib. 26. He is flaine. ib. 56. His head set vpon the castle of Dublin. ib. 65. His sonne committed vnto the castle of Dublin. ib. 34
Donle would speake no English. 12.30
Donlan one of the Macmurghees and his compaignie were set vpon and difcomfited. and carried away prisoners. 74.36
Donlan of Donald of Morye. 39.6
Donlan of Rodoghie king of Pictis. 57.46
Donlan of Dmalaghin. 56.46
Donlan of Rodoghie Dconher. 8.7
Donlan of Mac Drogagh. 9.20
Donlan of Fitzstephene. 10.20
Donlan of Reimond. 25.13.6. 17.37.10
Donlan of Heruie. 13.24
Donlan of Morye Fitzgiralde. 17.47
Donlan of wofle lord chan- cellor. 85.6
Donlan of Fitzgiralde earle of Kildare. 85.48. To his sonne. 88.21
Donlan of Thomas Fitzgiralde. 89.70.91.34
Donlan of wofle lord Chan- cellor. 119.30
Donlan of Standhurst. 119.1
Donlan of Sir Morye Sidneie. 119.56
Donlan of a parlement. 121.10
Donlan. 55.58
Donlan there be two. 74.0
Donlan is overrun. 65.6
Donlan. 34.47

P.

Palladius archacon of Rome arriveth into Ireland. 52.72. Appointed to preach. ib. 30. He travelleth into Scotland. ib. 20
Pall what it is. 31. 47. 49. 24
Pangs of gelousie. 26.10
Parkin warbecke raised vp to be a king. 79.30. He is taken. 79.40
Parker Nicholas. valiantlie defendeth himselfe. 166.63
Parker John lieutenant to captaine Furse. flaine in the Glimes. 169.44
Paris Christopher betrayeth Hamouth. 95.50. His promised reward is paid. ib. 57. 15. Beheaded. 96.10
Parlement at Dublin. 70.50. 71.40. 75.12. 76.59. 87.58. 74.16. 74.40. 119.16. 99.30. At Kilkennie. 71.69. 25.35. At Walsdale. 72.73. Parlement order. 121.10. At Crim. 76.70
Patriarch Heraclius cometh to king Henrie the second for aid. 49.60. Intreateth the king to go into the holie land. ib. 56. He thetentheth the king for denying. ib. 64
Patrick his life. 53.40. Where he was borne. 53.33. His purgatorie. 28.28. 53.58. He an archbishop. ib. 8. He baptiseth Ruana. 204.1. perreg old. 48.45. He converteth all Ireland to christianitie. 53.25
Pellam Sir William is dubbed knight. 158.44. Is chosen lord. 162.50. He dubbeth Sir William Gerald and Sir Thomas Perot knights. ib. 70. He maketh a tourne into Mounster. ib. 20. He sendeth for the earle of Desmond. ib. 50. He sendeth the earle of Desmond vnto him. 163.2. He procla- meth the earle traitor. 164.14. He cometh to Limerike and then to Gallovaie. and is honouable received. he maketh a second tourne thento Mounster. 166.38. Is vnto honouable received at Waterford. ib. 60. He sendeth the chancellor of Limerike to ward. and the bishop he com- mandeth to his owne house. 66.144. He besiegeth & taketh the castle of Caregfoile. 167.40.10. He taketh Alketen castle. 167.30. He createth Sir William Burcke baron of Connell. 168.20. He deliv- reth the sword to the lord Erle. 170.36
Per signifieth a Physician. 54.20
Per sent for Lacie. 48.68
Pers Cancellation. & See Cancellation. 133.2. His state & conditions. ib. James Fitz- moris rebelleth at his gou- ernment. ib. 14. His govern- ment. 134.44. His service against him. ib. 12. The peace of the countrie. ib. 40. His as- sistance. ib. 56. He reformeth Irish matters. ib. 30. 151.4. Admirall of the Quenes ships. 158.1. He is lord depu- tie. he subdueth the Scots. He maketh the land all hure ground.
Perot Sir Thomas is dubbed knight. 158.46
Persistence in the English pale. 136.10
Philip of Worcester sent for Lacie. 48.40. His govern- ment. ib.
Pittie is necessarie in a gou- ernour. 13.50
Picts arrive into Ireland. 50.46. Into Scotland. ib. 44. They marie with the Irish. ib. 68. Inhabite in part of Brittain. 51.56. The amitie betweene them & the Scots. ib. 67. They fall out and are reconciled. ib. 26.70. They be- rooked out. ib. 50
Pole cardinal sendeth to Rome for Gerald Fitzgiralde. 98.55. He carefullie bringeth him by 99.1. Cuncth him a pen- sion. 98.47. Increaseth his pension. 99.39
Pope Celestine muetheth Pa- tricke archbishop of Ardmach. 53.6. He sendeth Palladius into Scotland. 58.20
Pope deserveth the Emperors. 64.63
Popes legats assaile king Hen- rie the second. 25.36. They intine him penance. 25.1
Pope Alexander his privileges to Ireland. 35.25. He de- mandeth tenths and Peter pence. 64.45. 36.55. 36.22
Pope Adrian's privileges. 35.48. He keepeth a synod at Dublin. 44.30. He maketh peace. 42.40
Popes fauour vnto Thomas Stukelie. 149.40. He giueth him titles of honour. ib. 47
Pope sendeth aid with James Fitzmoris. 154.15. Appoint- eth doctor Sanders to be his legat. ib. 31. The fruits of his religion. he sendeth for aid into Ireland. 154.30. His banner is displayed. 159.6. Dispenseth with mur- der. 156.68. His wicked prac- tise. 183.48
Poor Dominick sent to Charles the emperour for aid. 97.70. Presenteth him with hawks and hoxes. ib. 70.3. He hath the kings pardon. ib. 7. He hath the emperours pension. ib. 8
Poor Arnold accused of here- sie. 69.72. He died. 70.30. He was seneschall of Kilkennie. 69.24. He killed the lord Bonneuil. 65.57
Poor Eustace invadeth Scot- land. 94.59
Poor Eustace vicount Belling- glas complaineth against the earle of Desmond. 149.54. Complainteth against Sir Nicholas Bagnoll. 150.2. His complaints found vntue. 152.5. He was baron of Kilkennie. 38.7. He died in the Glimes. 169.3.
Per wearie of his life. 280.56. He died miserablie. ib. 70
Poor baron of Cogaghmore. 39.18
Poor William seneschall of Wa- terford. 47.16
Poor Roger. his service in Ul- ster. 43.34. His race and pro- genie. 43.36. Governour at Loughlin and in Morye. ib. 38.47.34. He is in Morye. 51.16.54.3
Poor Robert. seneschall of Wa- terford and Waterford. 44.51. 46.60
Poor Thomas Fitzjohn. bar- ron of Domes. Heareth to serve the king. 156.68
Poets were at the first chro- nographers. Epistola.
Prophether of Ireland. 53.11
Poets set betwene England and Ireland. 114.5
Prophetie. 3.30. 14.60. 22.41. 29.30. 24.50. 42.28. 47.50. 51.20. 53.10
Prouerbe. To late quod vicia. 95.68
Panderghast Morye arriveth in- to Ireland at the same. 54.4
Panderghast William flaine. 66.29
Punishment for sinnes make a quiet common wealth. 141.68
Perogative of a king. 140.4. 145.65.20
Precendantes made monks. 60.36

Q.

Questions concerning gouern- ment. 70.50
Questio. iuric. and other Irish impositions. 78.56
Quinnierod Fulco spoiled and robbed. 130.18
Quene Elizabeth his continu- all care for Ireland. 111.20
Quicke silver. the nature of it. 133.57

R.

Ralegh walter is the first that entered into the Spa- niards fort. 171.70. Compleat- meth for the too much beaui- ty of the traitors. 172.45. His conflict with the fine- schall. 173.10. Is committion- ner of Mounster. 173.17. His service vpon David Barrie. 175.27. He taketh the lord Rodh. 174.24. His service at Keshell. 170.63. His prede- gress. Epistola. His care to the common wealth. ib. The blas- phemy of his armie. Epistola.
Ralph Fitzstephens sonne. 73
Randolph captaine and coponel arriveth into Ireland. 115.30. He prepareth to fight with the Donle. ib. 2. He is flaine. ib. 23. His monument. 63.26
Randon castle destroyed. 62.28. Burned. 66.17
Rebellion first attempted in Ireland. 58.65. Of Kildare. 91.60. In the whole land. 112.30. Of Donle. 112.50. Of the Butlers. 130.13. Of James Fitzmoris. 133.14. 154.40. Of Morye. 135.35. In Con- nagh. 135.42. Of the Dcon- heres. 135.67. Of Clancar. 141.15. 142.6. Of Roger Dg. 147.68. Of James of Des- mond. 157.15. Of the earle of Desmond. 160.42
Rebellion against gouernours. 48.4
Reimond le grosse arriveth into Ireland. 11.35. He is assailed by the men of Waterford. ib. 60

description and chronicles of Ireland.

He persuaseth against the men
of Cork, 15.10. He is assailed
by Mac Artie prince of Des-
mond & discomfited him, 33.
He passeth over into Wales
upon the death of his father
William Fitzgibbon, 34.10.
He returneth and marryeth
Basilia the earles daughter,
34.67. He winneth Metch, 35.
10. He cometh against
him, 35.68. He besiegeth and
taketh Amerike, 39.30. His
operations and his description,
37.10.66. He cometh in re-
ligion, 38.51. He is accused
by Herute to the king, 38.38.
The king sendeth for him, 38.
60. He returneth Amerike, 39.
60. He parleyeth with the kings
of Connaught and Thomond,
39.58. He testifieth Mac Ar-
tie of Desmond against his
sonne, 39.73. The kings sub-
mit themselves unto him, 39.
70. He meeteth Fitzgibbon
at Wexford, 40.63. His de-
scription is practised, 41.57.
His lands taken from him,
41.62.
Richard Strangbow arriueth
into Ireland, 4. See Strang-
bow.
Richard the second R. of Eng-
land arriueth into Ireland,
73.59. Returneth and passeth
the second time and arriueth
to waterford, 73.70. He com-
meth to Dublin, 73.70. He im-
prisoneth the duke of Glouc-
sters sonne at Erin, 73.42.
He returneth home by wal. s.
and is deposed, 74.45.
Richard duke of York his suc-
cessor to the earle of Salisbury,
78.10.
Richard archbishop of Dublin
upon a bishopric by his
bishopric, 64.54.
Redhankes mixed with Scots
and Picts, 52.3.
Religious houses in Ireland, 60.
Religion reformed, 140.63.
Reynolds gaineth the countie of
Kildare, 51.57. He is
slaine, 51.
Robert Hood and little John,
outlawes, 24.45.
Roukes a pirate and a rebell, 92.
45. Besiegeth Dublin, 92.50.
He recovereth the cast. and tak-
eth an English barke, 94.
64. He is hanged, 96.7.
Rocke Ralph chiefe justice in
Connaught, 123.57. He is sent
into England, to be in the as-
sault the earle of Desmond,
123.
Robesbie sir Thomas lord ju-
stice, 72.10. His interment
increased, 123. His wife fat-
en, 62.5.
Rock lord of Dole castle, his
perelle revenues 10000.75.
30
Rock, lord Roch had in suspicion
of disloyalty, 174.6. He is tak-
en in his castle by capitaine
Kilgish, and carried to Cork,
174.1. He acquitteth himselfe,
174.40. The good service of
his sonnes, 174.44.
Robozike a Scottish, king of
the Picts, arriueth into Ire-
land, 50.45. His oration to
the king, 50.57. Is sent into
Scotland and slaine, 42.67.
Rozie Og submitteth him selfe,
137.20. He belleteth, 147.
65. Turneth the Picts and
Leighin, 148.4. 44.
Is driven to runne awate,
148.2. He treitously tak-
eth capitaine Harrington
prisoner 148.15. A daughter is

made upon him, 15.30. He bur-
neth Catherbough, 15.58. He
laith a bait for the lord of
Hyper Rozie, 148.70. He is
slaine, 149.22.
Roscoman castle destroyed,
62.23. New redified, 62.36.
Taken by the Irish, 62.56.
Rolle towne a haven towne in
Leinster, 25.32. Inclosed
with a wall, 25.6. Interdicted
by the pope, 26.41. Deceased
and impoverished, 14.45. A
long counterpoint betwene
them and the cite of Water-
ford, 139.60.
Rothzike Donohy monarch
of Ireland, 7.2.4.8.7. Sum-
moneth a parliament, 10.30.
Declameth against De-
mond Macmough, 11.35.
Inuadeth Leinster, 7.37. His
oration, 8.15. Sweth for peace,
10.25. Is twyne to be true,
10.48. Breaketh with Mac
Mough, 15.37. He behea-
beth Dermonds sonne, 15.48.
Besiegeth Dublin, 16.66.
Submitteth himselfe, 22.20.
Sweareth allegiance, 22.27.
Ruans baptised by saint Pa-
trike, 48.47. He lieth, 104.
1. peres, 48.4.
Ruine of the ecclesiasticall state,
140.40.
Ruthenans one of the posteritie
of Demrod, 48.28.
Ruthurgus arriueth into Ire-
land, 47.20. His poole, 10.11.
Rumoz catcheth fethers, 17.10.

S.

Sagandus one of the posteritie
of Menon, 48.28.
Salmon leape, 51.12.
Saluage sir Robert fortifieth
his house and castle, 72.27.
His sonnes and were, 10.11.
liberalitie to his souldiers, 50.
8.
Savage Patrike taken pri-
soner, paith his ransome, and
is slaine, 75.24.
Saint Paule archbishop of
Dublin, 72.18.33.6.
Saints of Ireland, 53.6.
Saint Patrike, 4. See Patrike.
Saint Patriks church in Du-
blin, 32.33.
Sanford John, archbishop of
Dublin, 63.37. Is lord justice,
10.49.
Sarcelfield mayor of Dublin, 24.
44. His holystaltie, 10.46.
Sauling unknown before Pa-
ols head, 10.46.
Satanus one of the first finders
out of Ireland, 10.
Saulstrie captaine arriueth in-
to Ireland with 200. ar-
chers, 94.70. His service at
the siege of Wainouth, 95.40.
Scythians driven into Ireland,
50.45. A seditious people, 10.
47. 4. See Picts.
Scotch billen archbishop of
Dublin, 61.56. White sona-
med, 10.
Scotia the first name of Ire-
land, 9.52. named also Catha-
la, 9.29. It is invaded by
the citizens of Dublin, 74.64.
Inuaded by the Irish people,
64.33.
Scotus the great scholerman
borne at Downe, 94.0.
Scots vnder Wulfe inuade and
spoil Ireland, 66.45. Mislike
to be of the Wistans race, 10.
35. Line in friendship with
Picts, 51.60. They fall out,
10.72. They are expelled out
of England by the Picts, 10.
47. They make title to Ire-
land, 52.4. Their king
landeth at Cargfergus, 67.

4. They are slaine, 10.28.
They are banquished, 68.74.
They disguise with Onele
and kill him, 71.7.46. Over-
throwen in Connaught, 10.
Seald brother a theefe, 24.10.
His cause, 10. His swiftie,
His theuerie & his death, 10.
Scrope lord deputie to Tho-
mas of Lancaster, 73.67. Is
exclaimed for his extortion, 10.
70. His wife procureth his
amendment, 74.10. He inua-
deth upon Macmough, 74.
32. He returneth into Eng-
land, 10.50.
Selfe will catcheth rebellion, 141.
50.
Sethall o' Imokellie fized-
mounds entreteth into Foughall
164.55. A principall with
James Fitzmoris, 131.35.
His castle of Balle martyn be-
sieged and taken, 10. He stea-
leth secretlie awate by night,
10. He lieth in wait for capitaine
Raleigh, 173.10. His coward-
nes, 10. He is challenged to the
fight and refused, 10. He pre-
sents upon Almoze, 173.6. He
and the lord Harrie at vari-
ance, 175.30. A spiall made
on him by capitaine Dowdall,
175.43.
Serpents none venomous in
Ireland, 13.28. They die
being brought thither, 10.36.
They are killed with the wa-
ter and earth of that land, 14.
24. While there be none there,
14.30.
Sentleger sir Anthome sentin-
to Ireland, 99.25. His go-
uernement there and his reuo-
cation, 109.1. Is sent backe
lord deputie the second time,
115.30. Is lord deputie the
third time, 10.45. Is lord de-
putie the fourth time, 102.35.
He sendeth an armie to Guil-
leime, 103.55. He sendeth aid
to the lord Lenox, 103.33. A
quarrell betwene him and the
earle of Desmond, 104.34.
They are both sent for into
England, 104.64. They are
reconciled, 104.75. He retur-
neth lord deputie, 106.10.
Sentleger warham made ma-
ior marshall of Ireland, 162.
13. Is one of the psuie coun-
sell, 181.77.
Sheepe in Ireland, 120.3.
Shenn river, 22.67.
Shires or countie in Ireland,
10.45.181.
Shinne cause of all ouertrowes,
52.70. Weng neuer so
great want no excuse, 50.10.
Sward king of Denmark, 47.
50.
Sidneir sir Henrie treasurer at
warres, 110.77.35. Is lord
justice foure times, 110.17.
Lord deputie, 110. And knight
of the garter, 10.34.15.1.20.
Lord president of Wales, 10.
45. His instructions, 10.50. Is
honorable retracted into Ire-
land, 111.2. Taketh his oth, 10.
11. His eloquent oration then,
10.15. Is goddept to Onele,
112.68. He is iourne into Ul-
ster, 116.6. He passeth into
England, 118.6. He is com-
ming to the court, 10.8. Retur-
neth into Ireland, 118.28.
Summoneth a parliament, 119.
20. His answere to the spea-
kers oration, 119.56. He dub-
beth sir Humfreie Gilbert
knight, 132.56. Returneth in-
to England and is honorable
received, 134.40. Is lord de-
putie the third time, 136.16. He
maketh a iourne into Ulster,
and the same wholie com-

meth to submission 136.40. He
maketh an hosting through
the wholie land, 137. He is
present at the funerals of sir
Peter Carew 138.50. The
earle of Essex his letters and
garter sent unto him, 144.15.
The malcontents of the
English pale repine against
the ceste, 144.5. He deliuereth
the sword to sir William
Dunne, 140. His saings at
the entering into his ship, 150.
60. His parentage and educa-
tion, 150.30.47. Is dubbed
knight, 10.60. His ambassads
and gouernment, his religion,
151.5.30.40. He cometh to
nele, placeth presidents, refoz-
meth the courts, and causeth
the statutes to be imprinted
and ordereth places for the
records, 152.76.35.63.71.
8. He reparith the castle of
Dublin, he reduceth the
Irish countie into lires,
he reparith sundrie decayed
townes, he buildeth the bridge
of Thelion, and increaseth the
revenues, 152.51.61.73.15.
His noble vertues, 152.14.
His death and buriall, 153.70.
14. He renewed Strangbowes
monument, 62.20. He erecteth
capitane Randolphs archiue-
ment, 10.
Silver quickch his nature, 133.57.
Silken Thomas, 91.35.
Skeington sir William, lord
deputie, 87.22. He is very ho-
norable received, 87.27. His
anwser to the recorders or-
ation, 10.31. He recovereth the
sword, 10.56. He is falling out
with the earle of Kildare, 10.
50. He recovereth the sword to
the earle of Kildare, 87.51.
He passeth into England & re-
turneth lord deputie the second
time, 170.94.73. He besiegeth
the castle of Shamouth, 95.
His rewarding of Peters the
traitor, his death, 97.43.
Skirminsh at Kilka, 33.26.
Some good still for the space of a
date, 74.46.77.72.
Souldiers are of three degrees,
5.60. Kept in discipline, 135.
29.
Soech & See Soech, 24.60.
Speaking stone, 24.60.
Spaniards first arrival into
Ireland, 74.4.9.77.72. Their
intents, 10.67. They come to
aid James Fitzmoris, 154.
40. They are besieged at
Caregfoile, 167.27. Their
proud brags, 10.50. They are
taken and hanged, 167.13.
They keepe their fozt at saint
Marie Weeke, 170.54. They
leane the fozt and slie, 10.57.
Their determinations, 10.
The lord deputie besiegeth &
taketh their fozt, 171.30.
Spanish bagges, Epistola.
Stanlie sir William, he lieth at
Abar, 161.43. His god ser-
uice, 10.
Stanlie sir Thomas, his god
service, 77.41.
Stamhurk speaker of the parle-
ment, 119.70. His oration, 10.
His requests, 10.40.
Stanton Philip burneth castles
and preieth the countie, 63.42.
Stanton Richard gaoler of
Dexogate, 95.45. A god fat-
ior and his service, 10.
Staples bishop of Metch landeth
at Dublin, 87.27. His questi-
on of the Dublians, 10.67. He
was fullie answered, 10.12.
Statutes of Kilkennie confir-
med, 75.15. They are imprin-
ted, 152.76.
Statute of an Irish man, 44.64.
Stephan,

The third table for Ireland.

Stephen de longe & **Spe lord** in-
stire, 62.57. He killed **Wiele**,
ib. He dieth, ib.
Stephen de Balatmore his re-
venues by the year eight thou-
sand pounds, 57.18
Storke, 11.68
Strange and wonderfull things
in Ireland, 28.30
Strangle le Thomas placed in
cattle **Saltrough**, 142.15. He
is besieged, and his good ser-
vice ib. 20. He is knighted
and of the council, 181.66
Strangle le Thomas earle of **Chepstow**
3.35. Promiseth aid to **mac**
Donogh, and to marrie his
daughter, ib. 37. He is sent for
into Ireland, 11.20. He with
the good leave of the king ar-
rieth into **Waterford**, 11.60.
14.97 He marrieth **Eua** the
daughter and heire to **mac**
Donogh, 14.25. He mar-
rieth to **Dublin**, and taketh
it, 15.6. The king proclaime-
th against him, 15.55. He sen-
deth **Reinold** to the king
with his submission, 16.6.
The description of him, 20.
68. He returneth into Eng-
land, 20.41. He hath peace
with the king, 20.45. He re-
turneth into Ireland, 33.8.
He dieth 40.47. He is sepul-
cher in **Dublin**, 63.20.
Stratagems at Ardagh and Les-
boile, 176.10.24.
Strife about a dog, 52.1
Strukele Thomas in great fa-
vor with the pope, 149.40.
suspected to come to Ireland,
ib. 26. Great preparation a-
gainst him, ibidem. His titles
of honor given by the pope,
149.47

Sure the river. 22.35

T.

Talbot Thomas is slain, 73.7
Talbot John lord Furnivall
lord deputie, 76.48
Talbot Robert walketh in the
suburbs of **Kilkenny** towne,
76.55. Hatfull to the **Giral-**
dines, is slain, 84.55
Talbot Richard given for an
hostage to the rebelles, 94.30
Talbot well learned, 43.50
Tale tellers, 45.63
Taragh hill, 30.14
Tenthys demanded, 64.55
Thira daughter to king Ethel-
wood married to **Gurmo**, 57.
60. Her issue, ibidem. 63. Her
politic, 58.23. Her lamentati-
on and moaning, ibid. 40
Thomas of Lancaster arrieth
into Ireland, 74.23. Is lord
deputie, 73.70. Duteth the

earle of **Kildare** under arrest,
75.22. Is hurt and wound-
ed, ibid. 28. Returneth into
England, 75.45
Thomeburie Walter lord chan-
celor, 66.40. Elected bishop
of **Dublin**, ibid. 15. Downed
ibid.
Timber turned to stones and
iron, 30.38
Turill Hugh serveth against
the **Scots**, 67.51. Is put to
ransome, ibid.
Trauers sir John capteine of
the arme, 103.63
Tripton sir Hugh serveth a-
gainst the **Scots**, 68.51
Turgelinus 55.58. Vanquisheth
Edmund ibid. 68. Abideth
manie troubles 56.10. Build-
eth fortresses and castles,
ibidem. 18. Asketh the **Ir-**
ish kings, 56.20. Demandeth
Omalegh his daughter to
wife, ibid. 26. Is killed, 59.56

V.

Variance between the But-
lers and the Burghs 69.70
Between the earle of **Des-**
mond and the earle of **Kildare**
82.24. 114.50. Betweene
Uesle and **Kildare**, 63.70.
About a dog, 52.1
Uerdon Philip a valiant cap-
teine, 68.51
Uerdon Robert maketh a riot,
66.12. Submiteth himselfe,
ibid. 20
Uerdon lord Uerdon marrieth
Margaret daughter to La-
cie, 62.20
Uerdon Theobald is besieged
in the castle of **Belion**, 63.53
Uesle William lord iustice, 63.
60. His variance with the
earle of **Kildare** 63.70. The
combat demanded betweene
them 63.25. Uesle refuseth
it, ibid. Flieeth into France, 63.
27.34.65
Uisford lord iustice arrieth into
Ireland, 71.66. Sharieth the
countesse of **Uisler**, ibid. A
heavie friend to the earle of
Desmond, 71.37. Great re-
viving at his death, 37.56
Uinnerline at Dublin, 69.24
Uisler the sixt part of Ireland,
50.20. 10.35. Conquered by
Curcie, 52.17. Given to
Hugh Lacie, 61.60. Spoiled
by **Scots**, 68.36. The townes
in the same, 27.30

W.

Wallop sir John ambassadour in
France, 98.60. He requirith
to have **Fitzgerald**, and is de-
mied, ib. 70. Duetteth the
king, ib. 9

Wallop sir Henric knight, resus-
roz at armes, cometh to **Fi-**
ketten castle, 167.46. He is com-
paine left in garison at **Fi-**
ketten, ib. 66. Is made one of the
lord iustices, 177.46. He is good
gouvernement, ib. A combat
fought before him, 186.70. He
peeth by the sword to sir
John Berot, 181.8. He is one
of the council, 181.57. He late
at **Limerick**, 165.20
Wales invaded by the Dub-
ling, 74.70
Waterford cite builded by **Sup-**
racus, 24.17. 12.35. A waite
faithfull to the crown of Eng-
land, 24.56. The conquest of
it by **Richard Strangbow**,
14.10. The description of it,
138.70. Their variance with
the earle of **Kildare**, 139.12.
Their ruers & the commodi-
tie of the same, 139.26. Their
privileges, 139.1. In admir-
ation unto them, ib. 40. Their
honorable receiving of the lord
deputie, 138.57. They stand
upon terms with the lord de-
putie, 131.66
Waterhouse sir Edward knight
one of the quenes private
council, 181.67. Subscribeth
to the proclamation against
the earle of **Desmond**, 164.10
Warres betweene Lacie and
Marshall, 61.67
Warres betwene the countieis
of **Uisler** and **Uisler**, 61.67
Waters of a strange nature in
Ireland, 30.30
Welsh Robert servant to the
earle of **Kildare**, 98.70. Accom-
panieth the young earle into
France, ib. Returneth into
England, 98.70
Welsh John maketh a draught
upon the earle of **Desmond**,
178.35. His devise to passe
over the river, ib. 53
Wilsn Robert arrieth into
Ireland as lord chancellor,
116.36. His brightnesse, ib.
40. His oration to the parle-
ment, 119.30. Is made lord
iustice, 117.60. His death, 134.
10. His vertues and condit-
ions ib. 15. His exhortation to
the council, ib. 30
Wexford towne, 26.64. It is
wonne by **mac Donogh** and
by **Fitzstephans**, 51.30. The
cheefest towne in **Leinster**, 4.
16. Is given to **Fitzstephans**
and **Boice Fitzgerald**, 4.6.
The **Wexford men** by craft do
take **Fitzstephans**, 19.20.
They present **Fitzstephans**
to the king, 21.20. It is left
to the gouernment of **Fitzal-**
delme, 24.18. The marriage
betweene **Reinold** and **Be-**

lie is celebrated at **Wexford**,
34.66. **Wexford Fitzstephans**
died and was buried, 41.15.
Wexford men make warres
against **William mac Kabir**,
135.48. They are vanquished,
ib. 60
White John his good service in
the rebellion against **Fitzgi-**
rald, 91.8. Is dubbed knight,
ib. 11
White Henrie made a boile in
Widdis, 87.16. He is pardo-
ned, ib. 55
Windsore lord who the first
lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
He kept a parlement in which
a subsidie was granted, ib. 70
Wingfield Jacques master of the
ordnance is berie careful for
the safetie of his nephews, 170.
10. He is sent to the **Spani-**
ards 171.46. The captaine
subscribeth himselfe unto him,
ib. 52. He presented him to the
lord deputie, ib.
Wilsn sir William vicechancellor
arrieth into Ireland at the
Centrie, 165.58. He distru-
king no barne returneth into
England, ib. 3. He returneth,
and by water bellegeth the fort
at **Smerewicke**, 171.22. The
notable good service of him &
his mariners at that siege, ib.
56. He gave protection to the
Irish rebels, 165.57.
Wonders of Ireland, 28.30
Wright Nicholas his good ser-
vice to his master captaine
Raleigh, 173.50

Y.

Youghall towne taken and
spoiled, 164.36. The mayor
hanged before his owne doore,
164.50. It is forsaken and
the people called home, ib. 55

Z.

Zach aduetteth sir William
William lord iustice of the
lord **Grete** his arrival, 169.
50. He serveth upon the **Spani-**
ards at **Smerewicke**, 171.
58. He is gouernor at **Kerrie**
and **Desmond**, 172.10. A
sickenesse fell in his campe at
Dingham, 174.48. He is go-
uernor of **Down**, 175.20.
He killeth sir **John** of **Des-**
mond, 175.30. He serveth
nobly upon **Barrie**, and re-
ceiveth him to protection, 176.
20. He maketh a tourneme vpon
Fitzmorris of Lerna and prei-
eth his countie, 176.50. He
receiveth a new supplie of
souldiers, 177.20. He retur-
neth into England, 177.4

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.





The fourth table serving for the description.

and historie of Scotland; containing inſt directions to memorable
obſervations both of names and matters :
gathered by Abraham Fleming.

The firſt number noteth the page, the ſecond the line,
a the firſt columnne, b the ſecond.

A.
A Bat of *ferne burne*, 216, a
40 *Of winning ſlaine*,
403, a 26. *Of Culrie mur-*
thered, 317, b 40
Abbeie of Charterhouſe monks
built, 265, a 50
Abbeies founded, 193, b 60, 190
a 40, 182, a 60, 187, b 10, 86.
183, a 10, 198, b 10. *Given by*
unlawfull meanes, 281, a 10.
In Engliſhmen hands, 209
a 40
Aberden towne burned by the
Engliſh, 236, b 60
Abercromie wall and the manner
how built, 86, b 50. *Over-*
throwne, 87, a 10, 30
Achais king of Scotland, *ma-*
ked the nobles agree, 120, a
10, 20. *Deceafeth*, 125, a
10, 20
Acho king of Fozowate landed
in Albion, 198, b 30, 50. *The*
cauſe of his coming into
Scotland, 198, a 60, b 10. *His*
demands & exhortation to his
people, 60. *His nephew ſlaine*,
200, a 60. *The loſſe of his*
ſhips and mariners, his flight
into Albencie, b 10, 86. *De-*
ceareth to make a new inſta-
tion, but death before his pro-
poſition was ready, 200, b 60
Acon, *See Acres*.
Acres beſieged, 191, b 30
Ada the daughter of Furius
and wiſe to Conarus, 98,
b 60
Adelſtan entred into Deira, 123,
b 50. *Wherewith Hungus, his*
cruell proclamation, both chal-
enge his enemies, is ſlaine,
124, a 10, 86. *His buriall*, 124,
b 30. *See Ethelſtane*.
Adders without hurt, 192,
a 50
Adrian the emperor prepareth
to go into Britaine, *transpor-*
ted, findeth nothing abroad in
the countrie of his enemies,
beginneth to make a wall for
ſafeguard of the Britons, com-
meth to London, 62, a 10, 86,
b 10, 86. *His wall undermined*
and overthrowne, 88, a 10
Agatha and Chyſtine renounce
the world, 178, b 60
Agueda, *See Edinburgh*, 5
a 50
Agricola inuadeth Eneux, *re-*
turneth to Scotland, purſu-
eth his enterpriſe againſt the
Scots, 56, a 20, 86. *His name*
broddill to the Scots and
Adicts, 65, a 10. *Wherewith*
hinge, &c. Paſſeth with his
hoſt, and inuadeth nere the

foot of the mountain of Gran-
berie, 58, a 10, 30. *Commeth*
to the ſuccor of his men, 57, a
30. *Diſcomfitteth his enemies*,
40. *Sendeth ſooth his name*
of ſhips to diſcouer the fur-
theſt point of Britaine north-
ward, 57, b 60. *Subdueth*
Angus and wintereth there,
certified of the miſchance of
his name, 59, a 30. *He is ſent*
for to Rome, 50
Aidan cometh to the king-
dome of Scots by ſutender,
108, b 10. *Appointeth ſell-*
ions to be kept yearly in three
parts of the realme, in wars
againſt Brydeus, 50, 60. *Re-*
proued, repenteth, 109, a 10.
His diligence to reſiſt his en-
emies, 110, a 30. *Departeth*
this life, b 50
Aire caſtell beſieged and ſworne,
198, b 30
Alarke, *See Ethaulfe*.
Albian a noble man his opation,
121, b 10
Albizen the ſepulture of graue of
Danes, 164
Albions and Saxons incoun-
ter, 98, a 60
Alf ſold by ſwight, 192, b 60.
Al and wine by the pound,
268, a 10
Alleluia, *See Germane*.
Alexander king of Scotland his
haliſſie, 200, a 40. *With his*
wiſe came to London, 202, b
20. *Goeth into England*, 196
b 60. *Commanded of the*
pope, 196, a 50. *Married*, 203
a 50. *To the daughter of the*
lord Courie, 194, a 10. *His*
anſwer to a legats meſſage,
202, a 20. *His wiſedome prai-*
ſed, 40. *Taken by the Cu-*
mins, 198, a 30. *Set at liber-*
tie, 50. *In armes againſt the*
Danes and Fozwegians, b
30, 86. *In battell againſt*
king Acho of Fozowate, 199,
20, 86. *His manhood, his*
death and buriall, 182, a 10,
b 30
Alexander the ſierce crowned
king, note, 181, b 30
Alexander the ſecond crowned
king, 194, a 10. *He paſſeth to*
London, 40. *He is accuſed*, 60
Returneth into his countrie,
b 10. *In armes againſt the*
Engliſh, 30, 40, 86. *Dece-*
ſeth, 197, b 10
Alexander the third crowned an
interview betwixt the king of
England and him, 197, b 10,
60. *His lawes*, 204, a 10, 86.
His ſudden and ſtrange death
203, a 60

Alexander prince of Scotland
married, 202, b 60. *His death*,
203, a 10
Alexander of the Fies arreſted,
263, a 50. *Commeth to the*
king and aſketh pardon, 262.
Alexander Canon a valiant
man, note, 182, a 10, 40
Apine crowned king of Scots,
inuadeth Scotland, 126, b 10,
20. *Reſuleth anie treatie of*
peace, 127, a 60. *The incamp-*
ing of his armie, b 50. *Con-*
ſtrained by the nobles, taketh
upon him to be crowned king,
125, a 50. *Unwilling to re-*
ceiue it, 126, 60. *Forſaketh re-*
ceiued of Dargall, 60. *His ex-*
cute, b 10. *Taken by his en-*
emies and after beheaded, 128,
a 10. *His head ſhotte and ſo-*
lemnlie buried with the bodie,
128, a 60
Aured ſent ambalaſſadors to
king Gregorie about a peace,
142, b 10. *See Ethelred*.
Ambalaſſadors into Denmarke,
281, a 60, b 10. *Into Eng-*
land, 330, b 60, 378, b 40, 376
a 64, 457, a 60, 381, a 40.
Out of England, 409, b 30.
Into Scotland, 449, a 8.
Out of England into Scot-
land, 410, a 30. *Out of*
France, 410, a 30, 410, a 50.
Into England, 443, b 10.
Out of England into Scot-
land, 443, b 53. *Into France*
to conſummate the marriage of
Marie queene of Scots to
the Dolphin, 372, a 30. *From*
and into France, 305, a 50.
Out of France into England,
374, a 50. *Out of England*
to Scotland, 374, a 60. *From*
the king of France, 383, b 40.
Out of England, 384, a 10.
Out of France, 436, a 40.
Out of Scotland into France
436, a 50. *Into France*, 318,
b 50. *To the king of Romans*
286, b 10. *From Spaine*, 289,
b 60. *From Swethen*, 380, b
60. *Slaine*, 164, a 30
Ambition, *See Makbeth*.
Ambirkeith king of Scots
turned from vertue to licen-
tiouſneſſe, gathereth an ar-
me, 116, b 30, 50, 86. *His*
death, 117, a 10
Amphibalus, 73, a 60
Analaſſus hath Northumber-
land given him, 147, a 10
Aſed into Weſtmerland, *riſed*
the Ile of Man, and got him
into Ireland, 147, a 30. *See*
Fozwegians.
Angleſe inuaded by Sueton-
ius, 52, b 60

Angus erle cometh into Eng-
land, 438. *Returned into*
Scotland, 446. *Entereth*
Settling, 448, a 30. *Sent into*
Scotland, 330, b 30. *Com-*
mitted to ward, 333, b 20.
His diſſimulation, 345, b 60.
Put to flight, 346, a 10. *For-*
tailed and attained by par-
lement, 310, b 10. *See*
Earle.
Angus the thane of Galloway
raileth a commotion, diſcom-
fited, beſieged, ſleweth, be-
cometh a canon, 186, b
20, 86.
Anguſtanns with byright dea-
ling purchaleth the more
friendſhip, vanquiſhed, pro-
claimed king, 74, b 10, 86, 60.
He, Ferhelmacus, and Ro-
macus ſons to three ſcuerall
brethren pretend right to the
estate, 74, a 60. *Sweth for*
fear, 75, 60. *In armes*, b 10.
Slaine, 20
Anand deliuered into the go-
uernour, 393, a 60. *The church*
undermined, 344, 30. *Blowne*
up with powder, 344, a 50
Antoninus in hope to be emperor
concludeth a peace with the
enemies, 67, b 50
Antwerpe, the Scotliſh houſe
there builded, 220, a 60
Arwicke caſtle ſworne by the
Engliſh, 179, b 30
Archbiſhop reſigneth, 283, b 60.
Abuſed, depriued, put in pri-
ſon, 282, b 10, 86. *Sent into*
Rome, 284, b 50
Archbiſhop of Glaſcow dieth,
292, b 10, 30. *Of S. Andrews*
executed, 402, b 10. *Deceafeth*,
308, a 20.
Archbiſhops ſtrive for prehem-
inence, 288, a 60. *Of S. An-*
drewes their catalog, 455.
a 34
Argadus is ſent ſoth to appe-
hend rebels, 64, a 20. *Created*
lord preſident of the council,
10. *Cholen to gouerne Scot-*
land, byright, rebuked, confeſ-
ſeth his faults, permitted to
continue in his office, and a-
mendeth his former miſgo-
uernment, 63, b 10, 86. *Slaine*
by ambuſh, 65, b 60.
Argathelia when firſt ſo named,
31, b 50
Argle, for Argathill, 84, b 20.
The earle at diſſention with
earle Huntlee, 374, a 10. *Re-*
ſeſſed by the Iland men, 65, b
50. *See Argathelia*.
Argentine fir Gles knight
ſlaine in fight: note, 219,
b 60
Arane

The fourth table for the

Archiebis earle would exchange hands with Barton, 437. b 30. *See* *Archiebis* his faith, 332. a 60. *See* *Archiebis*.

Arthur the great whose sonne, 99. b 40. Proclaimed king of Britaine, 101. b 10. Worth forth against the Saxons, raifeth a power against the Picts, 10. Returneth to London, 102. a 10. Discomfited the Saxons, beth victorie forth gentleness, 20. Caufeth churches to be repaired, purpofeth to deftroye the whole race of the Saxons in Briton, his badge, his exhortation to his people, 103. a 10, 20, &c. Upon conditions receiveth the Saxons upon their submission, 103. a 10. His victorie and conquests, 103. a 10, 20. His munificence, 104. a 30. He hath thier thousand Britons slain, 106. b 10. Arthurs house: note, 112. b 60. Arthurs pyne deceafeth, 194. a 10.

Arviragus fendeth messengers to Cefpafian, 43. a 20. Giveth his enemies an overthrow, 46. a 60. Revelfeth, 47. a 60. Would dither his vaine children which he had by Cleopa, promit aid to the Britons, 46. b 30, 40, 60. He fiored to his former dignitie, 48. a 30. Forfaketh his lawfull wife, 46. a 40. Arviragus and Arviragus kings of Goths, 81. a 60. Artholl assigned to the Picts, 83. a 30. The earle made lord chancelor, 421. b 30.

Arthollane bafe sonne to king Edward against the Scots, 146. a 30. Takes Northumbria, 146. a 50. *See* *Arthollane*.

Athene king of Scots regardeth not his nobles, abufeth a noble mans daughter, 68. a 50, 60. Confured against, b 10. Athene himselfe, 30. Augustinus and Helitus sent into Briton, 110. b 60. Aulus Didius cometh into Britaine, 51. a 10. Dieth at London, 51. b 40. Aulus Victorinus lieutenant of Britaine, 62. b 20. Arcturus Ambrose purpofeth warres against the Saxons, 97. b 60. His oration, 98. a 20. Proclaimed king of Britaine, 30. Hafteth forth to London, by whose meanes he got the victorie: as himselfe confefseth b 20, 40. He and Arcturus comes to king Constantine, 95. b 40. Faileth fike of a consumption, deceafeth, 99. a 50. b 10.

Arthorite. *See* *Arthorite*.

B

Bach a capaine, 348. a 30. Bacchanalia, 102. a 40. Badge of king Arthur, 103. a 60. Balaize. *See* *Balaize*. Balaize caftell finished, 181. b 60. Balford fir James fubmitteth himselfe to the regent, 411. b 50.

Balfoll his line and title to the crowne, 204. b 50. Crowned, 231. a 40. His refignation to Bufe, 125. a 50. Commeth into England, his promise to the king of England, laudeth in Scotland, 230. a 50, 60, b 20. Withdraweth into England, 239. a 50. He hath all the foreftres of Scotland, in

his hands, foure excepted, 233. b 10. Kifeth his right and whie, to Edward king of England, 242. b 60. Promiteth and doth homage to king Edward, 206. b 30, 50. He answereth a fute commended against him in the parlement of England, as an inferior person, 207. a 20. Kifeth all his right to king Edward, 108. b 10. Kept as prisoner in England, 30. His returne into Scotland, renounceth the administration, 40. Goeth to France a dieth, 50. Bannockburne whie fomed, 217. b 10.

Banquo a banquisher of the Danes: note, 170. b 30, &c. The father of manie kings, 171. a 10. Slaine, 172. b 50. Barretors taken and put to death, 149. a 30. Badianus entreteth into Weftmerland, 72. b 20. Baffinace, 139. b 20. Bafon Robert a Carmelite: note, 117. a 40. His verses, 220. a 10.

Battell of Deglafon, 110. a 10. Of Falkirk: note, 210. b 20. Of Whitton upon Swale, 222. b 10. Of Blackbozne, 238. b 10. Of Poitiers, 243. a 50. Of Shrewsburie, 254. b 50. Of Dierborne, 250. a 60. Of Waage, 258. b 40. Of Harlow, 357. a 60. Of Dierborne, 266. a 50. 60. Of Bannockburne, 287. a 40. Fought against James the fourth: note, 301. a 19, &c. b 40. Of thierie against thierie: note, 292. a 50.

Battell ground, 285. b 50. Beaumont. *See* *Beaumont*. Benefices bestowed, 304. b 10. Berkele fir David knight, flaine, 242. a 10.

Bertha a towne devoured by inundation, 193. a 60. Berwike wome by king Henricus, 194. b 50. Belieged, defended against the English, their policie to win it, 207. b 50, 60. Belieged, 222. a 60. Delivered to the Scots, 179. b 30. Ke-courted by the Scots, 222. a 10. Wome with the bedding of much blood: note, 208. a 10, 212. b 50. Raced, 50. Repaired againe by king Edward, 60. Taken by Scots, and recovered, 246. b 10. Belieged, 232. a 40. Ycled to king Edward the third, 233. a 60. Belieged by an armie of English, 283. a 30. The caftell taken, b 40. *See* *Danes* and *Gregory*.

Beron David forgoeth the kings will, 330. a 30. The protestants eipie his ingling, 330. a 40. Committed to ward, 330. b 40. He is murdered, 340. a 10.

Beton James archbishop of S. Andrews dieth, 321. b 10. Bishop of Berden a buider, 306. a 60. Deceafeth, 303. a 10. Bishop Adam of Cathneffe flaine by the people: note, 196. a 40.

Bishop of S. Andrews made archbishop, pinal and metropolitan, 281. a 20. Taken, 448. b 63. Of Balgair earle of Kent, 178. a 10. Of Brechme deceafed, 383. a 10. Of Dunblane deceafed, 381. a 18. Of Durham in arms against the Scots, 250. b 30, &c. Of Rolfe taken in Germanie, 424. a 20. His testimoniall list with the duke of Baur, 424. a 60. Wardlaw thrigh-

eth against superfluous fare, 264. b 20. Died for grace, 282. b 60.

Bishops first fe in Scotland, 73. a 40. Foure erected 183. a 20. Twelve in Scotland, 282. a 30. How manie, 23. b 50. Summoned to a consultation at Northampton, 190. a 10. Their death, 337. b 30.

Blackneffe betrayed, 410. a 10. Blacke Agnes of Dunbar a manlie woman, 237. b 60. Blackys king of Spaine killeth himselfe, 434. a 50.

Blasphemye, 278. b 10, 281. b 60. Of fourtene daies appearance, 187. b 30. Shene at none daies, 203. b 30. With fierie raies, 139. b 40. Were terrible, 193. b 50. Two berie breadfall, 132. b 20.

Blasphemie punished, 145. a 10. Boarruake lands and whie fomed, 182. a 60.

Borlough the lord enterpifeth to take the king from the office of Angus, 133. b 30. Put to flight, 133. b 60.

Bogoake the refon of the name, 84. b 10.

Boghan caftell furrendered, 393. a 10.

Bold lord, beareth all the vane about the king, 280. b 60. Accused, refufeth to be tried by waie of arraignment, fieth into England, paffeth to Denmark, his vaine hope to the tame garden, poeth the ftallie, is murdered, 282. a 30, 40, &c.

Bonifacius a godlie preacher, 112. a 10.

Borthwicke capaine accused of heresie, 321. a 5.

Borthwell erle made chancellor, 449. a 20. Conuicted, 317. a 50. Borthwell the realm, 317. a 50. Flieth, 381. b 10. Escapeth out of prifon, 380. a 50. Set at libertie, 343. b 30. He keepeth himselfe in ambush at Hallowell Swete, 363. b 40. Returned home, 380. a 60. Hure with a caliver, 384. a 40. Murtheth the king, 384. b 60. Cleared from the murder of the king, 384. b 20. Tacketh the queene by force, 384. b 20. Duoged from his wife, 384. b 30. Marieth the queene, 384. b 40. Flieth to Dunbar, 387. b 30.

Borthwell Adam deceafeth, 292. b 50. *See* *Archiebis*.

Broughtie Crag the caftell wome, 343. b 50. Belieged by the governour, 344. b 30. The siege raised, 345. a 60.

Bowes fir Robert knight, sent into Scotland, 423. b 54. Inuadeth the borders, 328. b 50. Bzachara. *See* *Bzachara*.

Brechuus the first crowned king of Scots in Ireland, 31. b 10.

Bretherens mutual cruite, 105. a 10.

Brigantia now Compostella, 30. a 40.

Brigantines. *See* *Brigantines*.

Britons through rest and ease become vnapt for wars, 102. a 60. Thied by the Scots, refuse aid being offered, 44. a 20, 40. Durtthowne, 50. Shorning in winter giveth themselves to banquetting and voluptuousnes, 102. a 30. Durtthowne by the Saxons, 101. a 30. Refuse to receive either Loth or anic of his sonnes to rigne over them, 60. They swim London, b 20. Aid against the Scots about to deceite the Picts, 33. a 10, &c.

Reb-ll, require aid of Carac-take, chafed, 49. b 10. Kept possession of Cumberland and those other countries lying by the coast of the West seas, 135. b 30. Request to haue one of their owne nation appointed to fucceed king Arthur, 105. a 40. Repent them of the league made with the Scots, 141. b 60. Send ambaffadors to the Picts, 32. a 60, b 10. At no hand admit peace, 106. a 40. Discomfited by the Picts and Scots, 38. b 20. Spite showed unto the Romans, 65. b 10. Receive the Christian faith, 66. b 10. At the appointment of Victorie make a wall, 83. a 40. Loth to brake peace with the Scots and Picts: their fermitie, they conspire against their nobles, send into Britaine Armorike for aid, 60. a 10, &c. b 30. The tenor of their letters sent to Cetus with the answer, 88. 30. b 30. Leave Pictland & get themselves to the river Tine, require aid at the hands of Cetus, forsaken of the Romans, 87. a 40, &c. b 10. Doute to come to the maine armie of Scots and Picts, their fierie run awaie, flaine, make humble fute for peace, tribute to the Scots and Picts, 89. a 10, &c. b 10, &c. Their crueltie in slaying the Saxons, 104. a 10. Come to Britons wall & pull it downe to let in the Scots, 67. a 10, &c. Rebel and chole one felle gentils their captiue, 66. b 60. Chafed knoweth how to get to go, 92. b 50. Giveth themselves to all kind of vice and abominations, 100. a 40. Receive a great overthrow, 50. Require aid of the Scots and Picts against the Saxons, 96. a 10. Distressed, 94. a 60. Durtthowne, 48. a 10. Their great crueltie to recover their libertie, 91. a 30. Rebel, appeared, 54. a 20. Refuse from their obedience to the Romans and whie, 49. b 50. Make themselves strong, assemble at Shrewsburie, a confederat, 46. b 10. Their desperat hardnesse, 47. a 10. Wried with trauell, 47. a 10. Betraye Romans, peeth themselves to Carantius, 72. b 40, 50. Send for aid against the Romans to the Scots, 43. b 60.

Britons Armorike, 98. a 60. aid king Arthur, 101. b 10. *See* *Englishmen* & *Picts*.

Broughtie Crag wome by the French, 351. b 70. Belieged by the earle of Argile, 348. b 10. The fort builded there by the English, 348. b 20. *See* *Broughtie Crag*.

Budeus king of Picts by deneging to deliuer the Scottish outlawes procureth warres to himselfe and his countrie, 108. b 60. Whaketh slaughter of the Scots, 109. b 50. Hurt in the thigh, 109. b 60, 116. a 30.

Budus king of Picts sent to Alpine for renewing league funderly for aid into England, 127. a 20, 40, 60. Entreteth into Angus, b 30. Politike, 40. Deceafeth, 128. a 50.

Bunt Island fortified, 371. a 60.

Buse king in arms against Edward of Carnaruan, 217. a 50, 60, b 10, &c. His wife refcued into him by exchange, 220. a 10. Reason against

Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40.
 Gueth discomfures to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Recovereth castles, 30, 60. Inuadeth England, 60. Offended with his brother, 216, b 50. His exhortatio to his armie, 218, a 10. His miserable state in the beginning of his reigne, 214, b 20. His wife taken, 40. His brethren put to death, 50. His invincible hart in trouble, 60. Getteth ouer into the Isles, 215, a 10. Commeth to Glenelke, 20. Inuadeth England, 223, b 60. Burning and waiking, 224, a 10. With an armie in Scotland, 223, b 40. Inuadeth the north parts of England approaching almost to York, 224, a 50. His second marriage & issue, 221, a 20, 30. Killeth an Englishman, 219, a 60. Gouerneth by deputacion, 225, a 60. He deceaseth, 226, b 50. His fame and praise amongst his enemies, 227, a 10. The aduise giuen by him to his nobles before his death, b 10. His desire to haue his hart borne to the hoie sepulchre, 227, a 40. ¶ See Antwerp.
 Rufe Robert the first crowned, 214, a 50. Discomfited at Herten, 60. Married to Marthe daughter to the earle of Cariche, 202, a 60. King of Scotland, b 20. The occasion of the Scots ouerthrow at Dunbar, 208, a 40. Submitteth himselfe, 50. His ancestors, 204, b 40.
 Rufe and Cumine conspirators, their end, 213, a 30, 40, 214, a 10, 20.
 Rufe Edward proclaimed k. of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slain, b 10. ¶ See Wallace.
 Buchanan hath the gentle cheeke and reprove, 260, b 10, &c.
 Buckquhane, the reason of the name, 84, b 10.
 Buriall of Scottish princes, an ordinance therof, 38, b 60.
 Offoldiers slaine, 78, a 60.
 Of one quicke, 51, a 60, 278, b 30.
 Butz He taken, 335, b 40.

C.

¶ Ball of Gallowale gouernour, sent with an armie into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60. Rewarded for his good seruice, 43, a 10. Deceaseth, 43, b 10.
 Cadwall banquished, restored to his kingdom, 111, b 10.
 Caldozus a Briton reioiceth as well at the slaughter of his owne people as his enemies, 65, b 10.
 Calen his grane counsell taketh place, 136, a 50.
 Calis besieged by Edward king of England, 240, a 60.
 Calphurnius is sent into Britaine, entrench into the borders of his enemy, returneth to York, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Studieth to reforme the state of Brittain, returneth to Rome, 65, a 10.
 Camelon besieged, by Westpalian, surrendered, peopled with Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken by force, 85, b 60. The citie throwne downe, 132, a 60. The gentelwomen there are preferred, 131, b 10. Require

truce for thre daies, b 30.
 Candida Cala, 117, b 60, 312, b 40.
 Cannus a Danish capteine landeth at the Red baires, marcheth through Angus, 165, b 50, 60. Incourageth his Danes, he is slaine, 166, a 10, 50.
 Canute brother to Swane generall against the Scots, 166, b 60, 167, a 10. His words to Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30.
 Captiuitie right hapie: note, 256, a 50.
 Car Thomas, 408, b 50.
 Car Walter sent to defend Jedworth, 409, a 5. Joincth with William Ruthwin, 409, a 30.
 Caratake chosen capteine of the Britons, 46, b 30. Declared king of Scots, bozne in Carike, 45, b 20, 40. His answer to the Romane ambassadors, 47, a 50. Assembled an armie, 49, b 60. The strength of the place where he was incamped, 60. Assembled an armie, 48, b 10. Escapeth, flieth vnto Dunstafage, bitterlie refuseth to become a subiect, 48, a 10, &c. b 30. Exhorteth his to fight, ouerthrowne, detested by his stepmother, sent to Rome, shewed in triumph, dieth, 50, a 10, &c.
 Carantius troubleth the estate of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wile practise, 72, a 10. Offereth to come to make answer vnto such matters as he was charged with, requirith to be aided against the Romans, usurpeth the kingdome of Britaine, hauing gotten the victorie, dunderth the game in assigning to his confederats their due portions, 72, a 10, &c. b 10, &c. 60.
 Caraulus, ¶ See Carantius.
 Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50.
 Cardane king of Denmarke, 137, b 60.
 Cardinall Gualo summoneth the Scottish clergie, 195, a 10. His auarice, condemned in a summe of monie, the Scots sore offended at him, his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Commeth into England furnished with the popes authoritie: note, 194, b 10.
 Cardinall Hugh of saint Angelo to the popes legat, 189, b 60.
 Cardinals onlie two in Scotland, 452, a 20.
 Carill wonn by the Scots, 194, b 40. Repared, 184, a 30.
 Carmichell lard, 402, b 39.
 Carolus Magnus in league with the Scots, 120, b 10.
 Carron river runneth with blood, 83, a 10.
 Cartandis queen of Scots, 78, b 60. Lamenteth hir infortunate estate, 79, a 10.
 Cartimandua buried quicke, 51, a 60.
 Castels earle committed vnto ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314, b 10.
 Callibellane king of Britaine requirith aid of the Scots against the Romans, 43, b 60.
 Callist of Blackenelle towne, 373, a 20. ¶ See Blackenelle.
 Callis surrendered and taken by force of the English, 212, a 50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In pledge, 189, b 20. ¶ See their

proper names disperled in this table.
 Callis lieutenant of Britaine, 4, b 60. Raised an armie, 85, a 10.
 Cathnesse the earle passeth into Dykenie, 317, a 30. Slaine, 317, a 30.
 Catus procurator of Britaine fled into France, 52, a 30. Wounded, 52, b 30.
 Cawmils wonn by the English, 363, b 10.
 Celsus Malica entred with an armie into Gallowale, 51, a 50.
 Ceuline king of West Saxons slaine, 110, b 20.
 Chaire of marble described, hath a fatall destinie, 30, a 60.
 Conueied into England and placed in westminster, 213, a 10. Remoued from Argile into Goywe, in the place called Scone, 132, b 50.
 Challenge made of the lard of Grange, 403, a 50. Made by the lard of Grange, against the lord Goywe, 363, b 60.
 Chancellor, the office, name, and originall thereof, 421, b 40.
 Chancelloz their catalog, 449, b 10.
 Choramach king of Picts, 52, a 40.
 Chatalon in Couraine deliuered to the Scots, 258, b 30.
 Chesholme John cometh out of France, 403, a 60.
 Christ Iesus his birth, 45, b 10.
 Christians: ¶ See Constantinus and Dioclesian.
 Christmas banquets resembling the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102, a 40.
 Chzonticles & other books burned, 212, b 40.
 Church enriched & the crowne impoverished: note, 183, a 50.
 Cathedraill of Marrie burnt, 251, b 20.
 Churches repared, 167, b 30.
 Indowed by king William, 193, a 60.
 Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50.
 107, b 10. Their tunings demanded, 378, b 10.
 Claudius emperor cometh into Britaine, 46, a 10.
 Claudius temple builded, 48, b 10. At Colchester, 212, b 60.
 Clemencie of James the fourth vnto rebels and murderers, 287, b 30.
 Cleve sir John slaine in the ile of Dykenie, 364, a 20.
 Clergie man slaine and what severe execution ensued, 196, a 50. ¶ See Churchmen, Ferebeth, and Pictis.
 Copus Trebellius appointed in Agricola his place, 59, a 60.
 Cobois capteine, 350, a 10.
 Colius his subtiltie, entred into Scotland with an armie, slaine, and his armie discomfited, 34, a 30, &c. b 20.
 Coine imbaled, 283, a 60.
 Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10.
 Colgerne a Saxon is sent for by Decca, 100, a 60. Landeth in Northumberland, b 10.
 Created duke of Northumberland, 101, a 20. Reproueth Loth, is run through by his aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60.
 Colman conuerted the Saxons, 114, b 50. Created a monastrie, 115, a 60. Gouernor of Marrie, a wise counsellor, his opation before king Ichnas: note, 120, b 60.
 Colmekill, 84, b 30.

Comes inche He loome by the English, 343, b 30.
 Combat in a case of treason, 180, b 10. ¶ See Justis.
 Comet. ¶ See Blazing Star.
 Commissioners sent into England, 401, a 60.
 Commotion against Arragus, 46, b 40. Betwene the earls of Marrie and Huntley, 304, a 20. In Scotland, 156, a 30: note the end, a 30, 40. ¶ See Angus, Marianne.
 Composition in wile, 216, b 50.
 Compositella, ¶ See Antigantia.
 Conanus chosen king of Scotland, persecuteth offenders, renounceth the estate, 39, b 10, &c. Giuen to excessive gluttonie, conspired against, committed to close keeping, his officers punished, 63, a 10, &c. Dieth, 63, b 60.
 Conanus Camber counsellith the Britons to sake peace with the Scots, and slaine amongst them, 87, b 20, &c. 50. Goeth about to perswade his countrie to breake the peace with the Scots and Picts, 89, b 60.
 Concubine, ¶ See Daisie.
 Concupiscence, 118, b 20.
 Confession of a murdering queene: note, 118, a 20.
 Congall vpon condicions conuanted to aid the Britons, 96, a 50. Promised to aid the Picts, 93, b 20. His exhortation to the Scots, 95, a 50. Wounded but yet escapeth, 95, b 10. Deceaseth, 99, a 10.
 Conranus generall of the Scots, 98, a 40. Married Ida the daughter of Aurelius, 98, b 60. King of Scots maineineteth god order, present at assises, 99, a 10, &c. Murthered in his bedchamber by treason, 104, b 30.
 Conscience guiltie of a tyrant, 172, b 30. Troublefome, 70, b 40. A hellish torment, 158, a 10. ¶ See Accuseth a man, 151, a 50.
 Conspiracie of people against their king, 40, b 40. Of the Scottish lordes against James the third, 286, b 40. Of lordes against Robert Rufe king: note the issue, 223, a 10. Of the commons of Brittain against their nobles, 90, a 60. Of Scottish lordes against Romainus, 74, b 50. Against Conranus, 104, a 40. Against king Ethus, 140, a 20. Against king Constantine and the same executed, 137, b 30, 40. Of Ferquhard: and note the end thereof, 37, a 60. Agreed vpon by indenture, 213, a 40. Discouered, 50. The parties examined, 60. Their end: note 214, a 10, 20, &c. It and murder, 62, b 50, 60. ¶ See Perthes and Treslon.
 Conspirators of king James the first his death, 266, b 10, &c. Search made for them, their execution, 267, b 10, 20, &c. Downed and otherwise reprochfullie executed: note, 167, a 60. Put to a most horrible death: note, 147, b 10. Discouered and pardoned: note, 177, a 20.
 Constancie of the Picts when they were besieged, 131, b 60.
 Constantine aspired vnto the crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned by force of friends, 159, a 10. In armes against Malcolme and Kenneth, 159, a 60, b 10.

The fourth table for the

b 10, &c. b Rembleth a mightie
armie, 138, a 60. b Proceuereth
against his enemies, b 60. Is
slaine, 160, a 10
Constantine crowned king of
Scots at Secone, 137, a 30.
He would faine recover his
predecessors losses, he deui-
leth a reformation of bilow-
ders, 40, 50, &c. Conspired a-
gainst, b 20. And the conspi-
rators executed, 40
Constantine placeth his soldi-
ers and encourageth them,
139, a 30. He is taken & mur-
thered, 60, b 10
Constantine proclaimed king of
Britaine, 81, a 10. Slaine,
81, b 60
Constantine proclaimed here
apparent and prince of Bri-
taine, 105, a 60. Crowned
king of Britaine, 107, a 10.
Fozlaketh his earthlie kinge-
dome in hope of the heaven-
lie, entereth into religion,
107, a 40. Murthered, 50
Constantine the first, king of
Scots, nothing like his vncle
in noble conditions, 91, b
30, &c. Slaine by one whose
daughter he had rauished, 92
Constantine the third, king of
Scots beginneth his reigne
145, b 20. Becometh a canon,
146, b 10. His decease, 30
Constantius a monk called
of Britaine, 92, a 40. Mur-
thered, 50
Constantinus persecuteth the
Christians, 73, a 20. q Shē
Dioclesian.
Contention about the intoling
of the see of saint Andrews,
303, a 30. Betwene earles
and other states, 306, b 20,
307, a 30. Betwene himselue
for the crowne, 204, b 30.
q Shē Dilection.
Connell clerke king of Scots,
his deuotion to the crosse,
107, a 60. Towards church-
men, b 10. And churches, 20.
Deceaseth, 108, a 30
Connall succedeth Achaius,
and is king of Scots, deca-
seth, 125, a 40
Corbyrd king of Scots, 50, b
10. His three sonnes, 53, a 30.
Deceaseth, 53, a 10. q Shē
Cald.
Cosmach bishop of Dublin
went to king Gregorie about
peace, 144, a 10
Cornelius and his huge armie,
143, b 10. He is fore wound-
ed, 40
Cornwall castell wone, 344,
b 60
Corpus Christi feast first insti-
tuted, 198, a 60
Cotten captaine of Finslith,
310, b 50
Countessonne hath a pretence,
114, a 20. The traitor all mis-
chiefe, 175, a 50. Linked
with crueltie, 118, b 30
Council held at London, 92, b
60. Without the cleargie,
377, b 60. Called by Con-
stantine the third, 146, a 60
q Shē Parliament.
Couzell graue taketh place,
136, a 50. God of graue men
despised, 128, a 30. Cull of
a wicked woman followed
with destruction : note, 150,
a 60, &c. Fill of a woman to
revenge, &c.: note, 156, a 60.
God of capteins not regard-
ed, 300, b 60
Countesse of Lencux bozne,

303, b 60. q Shē Margaret,
and Lencux.
Crab a pirat and a crueler:
note, 232, a 10
Crastinen brought into Scot-
land to instruct the people, &c.
39, a 10, &c.
Cragmiller pzioult of Eden-
burgh, 387, b 50
Craneblane captiue ouer-
throwne, 437, a 20
Crathpil chiefe conspirator
to the murdering of Donald,
procureth the nobles to op-
presse the seruants of Don-
ald, 70, b 60. Knoweth to
heare that Caranuis was
aliue, resoluthly to aid him
and so certifieth him, cometh
to a communication with the
king of Scots, 72, a 40, 50,
60. Whade king of Scots,
his politike government, go-
eth to hunt, pziameth to ob-
serue the ancient amitie be-
twixt the Scots and Danes,
71, a 20, &c. Destroiethe the
temples of God and man, 73,
a 30. Dieth, 50. Causeth a
commotion, infligated to re-
uenge, 156, a 60. Taken and
executed, b 30, a 40
Creighton william a Scot im-
prisoned in England, 436,
a 60
Cressingham Hugh regent of
Scotland, 208, b 50
Croffe called the Blache croffe,
177, b 50
Croffe called the Roteroffe: note
187, a 40
Crowdan what it signifyeth
note, 167, b 10
Crown of Scotland changed,
35, b 60. Installed, 221, a 10. An
act for the succession thereof,
225, a 60, 245, b 40. q Shē In-
gulianus, Contention, Scot-
land.
Crucitie of the Scots, 88, a 10,
132, a 50, 132, a 20. Of Sum-
merled, 185, b 50. Of Shak-
beth, 174, b 40. Of Wyttons
extreme, 107, a 20. In waite,
237, a 30, 40. Of a theefe to a
widow, 263, b 60. Barbarous
and unnatural: note, 278, b
30, &c. Of one brother to ano-
ther, 205, a 10. Of rebels, 186,
b 50. Caused through feare,
174, a 40. q Shē Wytons,
Danes, Shakketh, Sweno,
Theues.
Culen crowned king, requirith
publike prayers to be had, his
oth, 151, a 20, &c. Continued
not as his beginning was
152, a 30. His lewd and wic-
ked inclination, 400, &c. He is
murdered, 60
Cullen captiue taken, 403, a 20
Cumberland invaded, 249, a 10
It is westmerland do homage
vnto England, 147, a 60
Cumlin David. q Shē Erie of
Atholl, Bzule.
Cumins kindred when they
had their beginning, 182, b
30, 40. Complained of and put
to the dozne, 198, a 20. Great
of power and honor : note,
198, a 30

D
Dacres lord warren of the
west marches of England, D
309, a 60
Daisie the concubine of James
the third, 283, a 60
Dales their names changed, D
131, b 10
Dones shot quarels and thero D
parts, 139, a 60. Their cruelty

tic in such places where they
 came, b 40, 8c. **W**hether to bat-
 tle, 141, a 10. **T**hey chafe ge-
 neral, 50. **F**led to their camp,
 40. **T**heir apparel, weapons,
 and proportion of bodie, take
 fight, 138, b 10, 20. **T**he cause
 that made them arriere warre
 against England and Scot-
 land, 137, b 10. **T**hey be great
 crucitie, 138, a 10. **S**he to
 revenge old loves, 154, a 50, 60
Confult to go into England,
 to faile into Kent, land at
 Hountrille, come to the river
 of Teie, b 10, 8c. **F**ozfolke the
 fields, 155, b 30. **P**rocurer was
 against England, 148, a 30
Breakers of faith and pro-
 mise, 164, a 20, b 50. **T**heir
 crucitie, 164, a 10. **T**heir
 bones sene in diuerse places,
 166, b 10. **S**laine nere unto
 Geminer, b 50. **P**ut to flight,
 165, b 10. **S**laine at Birlemon-
 ton, 166, a 60. **T**heir crucitie,
 165, b 50. **T**heir bones of
 great bignesse, 167, b 10. **P**ut
 to flight by the Scots, 148, b
 60. **T**o be baptised, 145, a 60
Discomfited b 60. **C**onsecrate
 hope of good successe, 60. **M**an-
 quished and buried in saint
 Colmes church, 170, b 40. **S**u-
 uercome with drinke fall a-
 sleep, 170, a 50. **S**laughtered,
 170, a 60. **T**hey and the
Mozwedians come to aid the
 Scots and **D**ixes, 57, b 20.
They and the **D**ixes toime
 themselves together, fled into
Mozthumberland, their mobi-
 lissime slaine at Berwike, 140,
 b 60. **T**he order of placing
 their armie, 139, a 10. **T**hey
 and the **M**ozwedians chafed
 by the Scots, 200, b 10. **S**he
Acho, Englishmen, Scots,
 anslung, 203, b 60. **S**he won-
 der.
Arcie sir **A**nthonie knight,
 291, b 20.
Arcie sir **A**rthur knight sent
 to the borders, 318, b 10
Arban king of Scots, 53, a 10
Falseth into all kind of vice,
 beheaded, 53, a 40, 50.
Auld king his liberalitie, in-
 soeth **M**ozthumberland, 240
 250. **T**he borders of Eng-
 land, 40, 60, with a great ar-
 mie, b 60. **H**is baliance, taken
 by **R**on Copland, 241, b 10,
 250. **D**eceaseth after he had re-
 pentent him of his marriage,
 244, a 60, b 60
Auld king conueied our into
 France, 231, a 50. **T**he north
 parts of Scotland obeie him,
 235, b 50. **R**eturneth to Scot-
 land, 239, b 30
Auld the fiercede and the first of
 that name king of Scotland,
 82, b 60. **H**is care for the
 weye, 60. **A** builder of abbe-
 yes, 183, a 10. **A**nnabeth
Mozthumberland, 184, a 10,
 190. **H**onoured from the world,
 is opozition to his nobles, te-
 stifying how patientlie he
 beate the death of his sonne:
 184, a 60, b 10, 8c. **H**is ex-
 opozition to his nobles, his
 reparture out of this life, 185,
 a 50, 60
Auld **F**auconer slaine, 316, b
 50
Auld **W**ichio the queenes fea-
 retarie slaine, 382, b 50
Auld of gift after the old forme
 of fashion, 248, a 60
Alston battell, 110, a 10
Are doaled by fire and sword,

Denmarke and Scotland in a-
unite, 266, a10. **Admittion for**
swaere sent from thence, 297,
a 60. The king thereof com-
meth into Scotland, restored
vnto his kingdome, 291, a
30
Deth great, 198, b30. Ex-
treme and lamentable: note,
239, a40. **Exceding**, 8 & after
that a plentie, 192, b20
Deth and famine extreme, 216,
a 50. And how helped, 209,
b40
Deth and deth, 185, b30. 227,
60, 238, a10. **By pechilure**,
268, b 60
Desire, ¶ See Wile.
Desse monsieur sleeth from
Jedworth, 350, a40. **Retur-**
neth into france, 318, a10
Deth of kings, 259, b 40, 50.
Of noblemen, 276, b10. Of
great personages, 292, b10,
ac.
Deth sudden, 36, a30
Diana honored of the Scots,
the goddess of hunting, 36
b10
Diet superfluous and excessive
restrained: note, 137, a 50,
60. **For cōsine banished**, 63,
b 60. **Delicat** spoken against,
redressed, and when baked
meat began in Scotland, 264
b20, ac. 60. ¶ See Surfet=
ting.
Dinnine burned, 339, a30
Dioclesian persecutor of the
Christians, 73, a10
Dionethus reputed for the se-
cond person in the realme, 86,
a 30. Joyneth with the Scots
against the Romans, procla-
med king of Britaine, elca-
perth slaughter, 85, a20, b 60,
ac.
Disceord amongst a companie
hardeneth the envie, 99, a 60.
¶ See Contention and Dis-
sention.
Disloyaltie, 223, b 60. ¶ See
Disobediencie.
Disobediencie in the Dow-
glass, 268, a50. **Diminshed**,
209, b50
Dispensation from Rome, to
marrie with the lord Dorne-
leie, 381, a50
Discontent betwene the earle
Dorset and the lard of
Johnstoun, 436, b40. **Among-**
geth the nobilitie, 423, a 50.
Betwene the pope and
king John, 193, b 50. In
England, 277, b 30. **A ppe-**
tent destroyer, 32, a50. ¶ See
Contention, 320, b50.
Disimulation and deliting in
lies, 175, a 60. **Crafftie** & cloy-
ed, 40, b40, 60
Dispute betwene the queene
and the earle of Angus, 313,
b18
Dobegnite lord dieth, 212, b
10
Dogs of Scotland commended
71, b 60
Dolphin of France mainte-
neth swaere against the Eng-
lish, 258, b20. **Warrieth** **Mar-**
garet daughter to R. James,
266, a20
Domitian the emperour enuie-
teth the prosperous successe of
Agricola, 59, a 60
Donald Bane usurper of the
croune, fled into the Fles, re-
stored to the croune, 180, a50,
ac. b 50. **Stubdious** to main-
taine his subsidies in peace,
converted to the christian
beliefe,

Historie of Scotland.

breake 67, b 60. He dieth, 68, a 30
Donald brother to Findocke
king of Scots, 70, a 60. Dieth
a 30
Donald Wallace inuader
Lochquhabec, 263, b 20. Flieth
his head cut as a present
to the k. three hundred of his
complices hanged, 263, b 30
Donald discomfited, chased, ta-
ken, deth in prison, 181, a 10
20, &c.
Donald apprehended and put to
death with his complices, 118
a 60
Donald of the Isles mainetneth
robbers, 118, a 30. Rebellith,
257, a 10. Flieth, b 10. Sub-
mitteth himselfe, 20, 279 a 50.
Becometh mad, 60. Slaine
by a murtherer, 260.
Donald of the Isles inuader
Scotland, 70 a 60. Suddenlie
setteth vpon the enemies b 10
Taket vpon him as king, &
is murthered, 40, 60
Donald king of Scots studieth
to reduce his subiects to ciuili-
tie, promisseth to aid Ful-
gentius, 66, b 50, 60. Dketh
to payd himselfe vpon certain
conditions, but is not recei-
ued, 69 b 60. Demitteth how to
murther king Findocke, 70,
a 10. Rebellith Findocke, 145
a 20. His death, b 10
Donald the fourth k. of Scots,
of dissolute behaviour, admo-
nished of his nobles, 134, b 20
30. &c. He with the noblemen
are sent home againe, 136, b
20. Taken with the nobilitie,
135, a 60. Flieth to his old
vices againe, laid in prison
136, b 60. He killeth himselfe,
137, a 10
Donald the fift king of Scots,
a good iusticer, and religious,
144, b 60. ¶ See Conspira-
cie.
Dongall made king of Scots,
his politike rule, 92, a 30. A
seuerer punisher of malefac-
tors, raiseth an armie against
rebels, 125, a 50, 60, b 10
Dongall his displeasure with
the Picts answer, 126, a 40
His good counsell, 91, b 60
Dongard king of Scots, his
aas and deas, his vertues,
90, b 30. Slaine, 91, a 50, b
10
Donwald king of Scots, 113,
a 20. Downed, b 20. His pe-
tition for rebels recerd, &c.
conceiteth hatred against the
king, is counselled to kill him,
150, a 40. ¶ Committeth the
fact, b 10. ¶ A verie disem-
bler, 60. Taketh his flight,
151, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-
ecuted, b 20, &c.
Dorus writeth vnto certene
Scotish lordes to moue them
to rebellion, 69 a 20. His fa-
uourers put to death, 30
Dunabill king of Scots, a
louer of peace and delighted
in hunting, 36, b 30
Dowager sueth vnto by the go-
uernour, 344, b 10. She pro-
mitteth aid out of France,
344, b 20. Shaleth to France,
352, b 60. She commeth vnto
the English court, 354, a 60.
She seeketh to be gover-
nour, 355, b 60. Shee gover-
nour by parliament, 357, a 10
Her opation to the nobis, 373,
b 40. ¶ See Marie & Mene.
Dowglasle Anthony taken
prisoner, 254, b 60. Infoltu-

nate in battell, 257, a 10, 20
Gouernour elected, 232, a 60
In armes against Edward
the third, 232 b 50. Banis-
shed, 317, b 10. Arrested and
put in prison, 264, a 40. In-
uaderth England, 254, a 50
Prisoner, 243, a 50.
Dowglasle earle James decea-
seth, 250, a 30
Dowglasle James, his valis
antacise against the Turks,
landerth in Spaine, slaine by
the Saracens, how oft he had
gotten the victorie, 228, a 40
&c.
Dowglasle Jone consule of trea-
son, 320, a 50
Dowglasle Margaret hir birth,
life, death and buriall, 414, b
40, 415, a 10
Dowglasle William of Liddel-
dale prisoner, 232, a 20. Ran-
somed, 235, a 60. Created
earle of Dowglasle, 240, b
40. Claimeth the crowne,
245, a 30. Honoured for his
prowesse, 248, b 10. Chosen
admirall by the lordes of
Hutzen, he is slaine, 252, a
20
Dowglasle earle sent vnto an
abbie, 284, b 30. Gorth into
Italie, 273, b 20. And into
England without licence of
the king of Scots, 60. Su-
eth for parson, 274, a 10. En-
uicteth those that beare rule a-
bout the king, 20. His great
poit, 268, b 50. Hee duke of
Couraine, 260, a 60. His ba-
liantuelie, 249, a 10, &c. b 40,
50, 60. Decealeth, 247, b
30
Dowglasle earle marrieth his
brothers wife, 275, b 10. His
compante shrinketh from him
276, a 20. He with his brother
into England, he is discom-
fited, 276, a 40. Inuaderth
the k. of Scots ouerthwartie,
and is slaine, 274, b 30
Dowglasle forced to attend
at parliament, 275, b 20, 30.
Dispuance and authourie:
note, 276, b 40, 50. While they
beare the bloudie hart, 227,
b 50. How they came by the
carledone of Hurreire,
245, b 10. A name beloned
of the people, 274, b 20.
They beare all the fwinges
and swate, 271, a 30, b 30. ¶
great alliance: note, 274, b 10.
Their rising to honour, 215,
a 40, &c. b 30
Dowglasdale giuen in spoile
vnto the men of warre, 275, b
50
Downe castell peised, 401, a
50
Downgarg besieged, 143, a
60
Downlie castell besieged, 115,
b 60
Dyaffan castell peised, 392, b
60
Dyuenelods sands, 170, b 10
Dyuides and their authourie,
40, a 50, 60
Dumlanrig lord warden of
the march, 393, a 40. Writeth
letters, 344, b 70. Scourged
by hoisemen, 345, a 30.
They harrie his countrie,
345, a 30. Murtherth the Eng-
lish, 345, a 50. Put to flight,
345, a 60
Dusken king of the Picts,
128, a 60. Hostile inuaderth
his enemies, 129, a 40. Com-
meth to rescue his people,
129, b 60. Persuaderth vnto

peace, 130, a 10. Imbolde-
neth his people, 60. Escapeth
by flight, 129, b 10. Slaine,
130, b 30
Dunbar besieged, 143, b 50
Duchmen arrie in Scotland,
52, a 50
Duffe king of Scots crowned,
goeth to the welkerne Isles,
purgeth them, 149, a 20.
He falleth sicke, a 60. His
regard to haue iustice execu-
ted, b 10. Restored to health,
150, a 10. Reuaderth his
friends, b 10. His seruants
cut his throte, his buriall, b
30, 40. His bodie taken by
out of the ground, and ho-
nourable buried, 151, b 20,
50
Duke Alexander of Albane
taket the sea, 280, a 30. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 307,
b 10. Visieth the borders,
the second person of the
realme, 305, a 10, 20. His
arruall in Scotland, 303,
a 60. Recrued into Eden-
burgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b
40. Confirmed tutor by par-
liament, 302, b 20. Flieth
to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com-
meth into England, 283,
a 40. Reconciled and recei-
ued into his countrie, b 30
warre denounced against
him by an English herald,
307, b 60. Returneth into
France, 312, a 30. Goeth
ouer into France, his request
and vaine besg, he returneth
into Scotland 309, b 10,
20, &c. Imprisoned 282, b 20
Escapeth, 30
Duke of Chalteraule gathereth
a power, 400, a 10. He retireth
to Glasco, 400, a 30. He belie-
geth Glasco, 400, b 10. For-
saked, 403, b 30
Duke of Lancaster commeth
with an armie vnto Eden-
burgh, 247, b 20. His discorde
tie, 223, b 60
Duke of Lenex hath the earle
Hoytons lands, 434, a 10.
Banished, 434, b 30. ¶ See
Lenex.
Duke of Poyds and other peeres
arrested, 262, b 10. He and his
sonnes are beheaded, 262, b
30
Duke of Northfolke and the
Scotish lordes meete at Yorke
393, b 60
Duke of Northfolke and the ladie
Anne de la Boile maried,
285, b 50. His insolent out-
rage, 253, b 60. Commit-
ted to prison, 254, a 20
Duke of Summerfet entreat
Scotland, protector of Eng-
land, 341, a 50, b 60. He bur-
neth a peece of Leith, 343,
b 40. He brudeleth the Scots,
345, b 40. A digression con-
cerning him, with prophesies
touching his rising and fall-
ing, 434, b 40, 50
Dukes first created in Scot-
land, 425, b 50, 252, b 20
Of other countries being
Scots their catalog, 428, a
20. None in Scotland nor
England, 434, b 30. Their
catalog, 426, b 50
Dunbar stronglie situated, 402,
a 40. Delivered after the
death of Richard the third,
286, b 10. The castell in
the Englishmens hands, 285,
a 20. Rendered to king Ed-
ward, 208, a 30. Rased, 391,
a 40
Dunbar in Angus, and Dun-
bar in Louthian, 106, b 30
Dunbar familie, 131, a 60
Dunbuxton whie so named: note,
how called before, 136, a 10. An-
cientlie called Dilluth, &c. 56, a
20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell
taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-
licie, 402, a 10
Duncane king of Scotland, of a
soft nature, 168, b 10, 20, &c. He
surreth himselfe in assembling
an armie, 169, b 60. His small
skill in warlike affaires, 169, a
10. Fled to the castell of Ber-
tha, 170, a 20. His wife whose
daughter, his death enforced, and
buriall, 171, a 30, 60
Duncane the hafe sonne of Wal-
colme crowned king, lacketh
skill in ciuill gouernement, he
is slaine, 180, b 20, &c.
Dundee and whie so named, 192,
a 20. Abandoned of the Eng-
lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the
French men, 348, b 40. The
men craue aid of fife, 409, b
70
Dunkild castell, 108, a 10
Dunferming church builded, 179,
b 10
Dunse burnt, 362, b 50
Dunfman castell builded, 174, a 50
Dunfalsage builded, 41, b 40
Durham abbey spoiled, 241, a 20
The bishoppe burnt by the
Scots, 223, b 40. The church
by whom built, 179, a 60
Dursus chosen king of Picts,
besieged of Romans, brought
prisoner to London, 80, b 10, &c.
Dursus king of Scots conspired
against, 40, b 30. Besieged and
slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes
slaine, 41, b 60
Dursus rode, 259, b 60
Dursus set on fire, 346, a 10
E
Eclipse of the sunne terrible, 269
a 40
Edfred king of Northumber-
land, 109, a 40. Lost one of
his eyes, 109, b 60. His dis-
pleasure, 110, b 60. He is slaine,
111, b 20
Edenburgh recovered to the go-
uernour, 332, a 10. The pro-
uolt lenderth to the erle of He-
reford, 334, b 20. Entred by
force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334,
b 60. Delivered to the lord of
Erskine, 357, a 10. Kept by
the lord of Grange against the
regent, 402, b 20. Edenburgh
mils broken, 410, a 10. The
castell taken by the regent and
the English, 412, a 20. Whie cal-
led the Hardien castell, 414, a 10.
The names and building there-
of, 414, a 10. The whole towne
in a tumult 308, a 30. The
castell, of the castell of Hardiens
left of the Picts, 132, a 60
Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-
fied by the earle of Angus,
313, a 10. A session there in-
stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,
282, b 30. The proud and the
bailiffes thereof depoid, 307,
b 20. It and Strimeling cas-
tels dwone by the English,
208, a 60. ¶ See Agnedatou-
ching the name.
Edrus king of Scots burneth
his enemies ships, 43, b 30, 50
Decealeth, 44, b 60
Edgar crowned, 181, a 40. His
vision, 20. The first annoi-
nated king of Scots, 50. Ra-
ther reuerenced than dreaded,
his death, 181, b 20
Edgar

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treason, 180, b 10
 Edmund Ironside, 136, a 60
 Edmund burnt, 363, a 60
 Edington taken prisoner, 363, a 30
 Edward of Carnarvan Is. of England commeth into Scotland, 216, a 40. Taketh vp fourtytwo, b 50. Dat of what countrie he had aid, 60. His promise, 217, a 20. G. himselfe sure of victorie, 40. His exhortation to his armie, 218, b 10. Entireth Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40. He is depose, b 60. Sendeth a name into Scotland, 227, b 40. Escapeth the hands of the Scots: note, 219, b 40
 Edward Longshanks meaneth to make some conquest of Scotland, 204, b 10. Duth, his crueltie, 215, b 50, 60
 Edward king inuadeth Scotland, 210, a 50. Commeth to Berwick, he hath homage done to him, 206, b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltie & tyrannie by the Scottish writers, 208, b 60. His great preparation to inuade the Scots, 212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes, 159, b 40. Sendeth ambassadours into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157, a 10
 Edward the third crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth the Scots by land, 235, b 60. Had two kings prisoners at once, and how he sat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth to subdue the Scots, 232, a 20. Enneth the felicitie of the Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to dedicate Erle Thomas: note, a 40. In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Breaketh by his campe, 226, b 10
 Edward prince of Scotland deceaseth, 179, b 60
 Edwin a right christian prince, 111, b 30. Slaine, 113, a 20
 Egenus murdereth his brother, 125, b 30. Lieth in feare, 40. Strangled of his queene: note, 50
 Egeldred chased into Northumberland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell betwixt him and Sweno, escapeth by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.
 Egred king of Northumberland, his answer to an ambassage touching restitution, 115, b 10, 40. Slaine, 116, a 10, 60
 Eglington erle committed to ward, 401, b 50
 Elgarine peised foris vnto the Danes, 148, a 40. Taken prisoner, a 60. Drowne in peeces, b 10
 Ella. See Albert.
 Elnam slaine by his brother, 237, a 40
 Emperor commeth into England, 398, a 40
 Emulation. See Strife.
 England divided betwixt Canute & Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40. Frenchmen & Scots banished from thence, 308, a 40. Inuaded, & diuise places burnt & wasted, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kings thereof mistaken in Scottish writers, 147, b 30. An armie of frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Divided into seven severall kingdoms, 109, a 30. See Cumberland, Dufferin, and Northumberland.
 Englishmen and Britons toine their powers with the Danes, 134, b 60. Inuade Northumberland, 183, b 40. Fled into Scots

land, 177, b 20. Inuade Northumberland, 135, b 10. Name of them drowned, 40. Slain of the Scots, 310, b 60. Chirthe thousand horsemen overthrowen in trenches, 219, a 40. Discomfited, 221, b 60. Aland at Leith, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. The r fleet, 341, b 10. Their capteins taken, 342, a 20. Their horsemen beaten backe, 343, a 30. They returne home, 343, b 40. Horsemen overthrowen, 347, a 20. Repelled at Sh. Hannets, 347, b 40. Put to the sword at a battell nere Hadington, 348, a 20. Make a robe into Scotland, 382, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Hallowe Sweire, 363, b 50. Burne the yle of Arrane, 364, a 60. Desirous to reuenge the injuries done vnto them, 365. Inclosed in a cellar to kill &c. Robert Bruce, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 165, a 50, 60, b 10, &c. Their crueltie, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the south parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a 20. Their hartes begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chased & lose whole countries, 241, b 60. Intrappe, put to flight, taken prisoners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish borders, slaine and drowned, 246, b 20, 30. Discomfited in frise, 247, b 30. Their offer to haue Scots toine with them in league, 265, a 60. Make war vpon the Scots, and whie, 322, b 40. Fetch a bottie out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their crueltie dealing towards the Scots, 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish fleet, encounter a fleet of Spaniards, 266, a 30, 40. Foiled & slaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch botties out of Scotland, 272, b 40. Inuaded Scotland, 60. Thanke God for victorie against James the first, 301, a 30. Inuaded Scotland, discomfited, 311, b 40, 50. See Britons.
 Euerloch builded, 43, a 50
 Euernesse builded, 43, a 60
 See Inuerness.
 Enue & Ipte causing murder, 246, b 60. At others honoz, 274, a 20. See Hated.
 Epiake cite wone by the Romans, 54, a 20. Taken & burned by Modicia, 54, b 10
 Erle of Angus commeth into England, 312, a 40. His request, 312, b 60. Feareth the sentence of forfeiture, banished, 307, b 40. He & the queene his wife at mutall hatred, 306, b 20. He and others received into fauor, 304, b 30
 Erle of Arrane in the kings displeasure, 280, b 40. Lieutenant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Renoteth from the gouernoz, 304, a 50. He & Angus at dissention, 306, b 60. Sealeth away, 304, a 10. Declareth to the gouernour the minds of the lords, 308, b 40
 Erle of Atholl gouernour of the Ballioll in Scotland, 234, b 60. Flieth into the mountains, submitte himselfe, 235, a 60. Slaine, 236, b 10

Erle of Crawford vpon submission pardoned, deceaseth, 275, b 10, 20. In exile, 246, b 60. His pardon begged, 247, a 10
 Erle of Cumberland heire apparant to the king of Scots, 146, a 10. Of hercford inuadeth Scotland, 338, b 40. Of Huntie hart lands giuen him, 275, a 40. Of Lencur in ward, 305, a 30. See Lencur. Of Mar slaine in his bed, 230, b 50, 60. Of Mentith poisoned, 198, a 50. Of Murrie elected gouernoz, 235, b 10. Taken prisoner, 236, a 50. Sent into France, 232, a 30. See Murrie. Returneth out of France, 235, a 40. Of Namure commeth into England with an armie, 235, b 60
 Of Northumberland made lord warden of the whole marches, 309, b 10. Lieutenant of the north, 241, a 30. Of Dymont generall of the Scottish armie, 272, b 60. Exhorteth his people, 273, a 20. Unstoppable, 273, b 10. Taken prisoner and beheaded, 176, a 40, 50. Of Rutland generall of the English forces in Scotland, 351, a 40. See Rutland. Of Shalbourne, exchanged for the erle of Murrie, 240, a 10. Of Shirewille inuadeth Scotland, 308, a 40. Of Surrie sent into the north, 289, b 30. Lieutenant vnto Henrie the eight in Scotland, 299, b 50. Inuadeth Scotland, 309, b 60. With an armie of 40000 men, 311, a 60. Make warden generall, 309, b 10. Of Shuller entreteth into Scotland, 364, a 40. Of Shotherland. See Shotherland.
 Erle Cochran of Mar and others hanged, 283, a 60, b 10. Dand of Huntington, 189, a 50, 191, b 20. Entireth the cite of Ikon, 50. Taken prisoner, redeemed, 192, a 10. Deceaseth, 195, a 40. Dowglasie, See Dowglas. Duncane Shirewird of Lencur beheaded, 262, b 40. See Lencur. Randall gouernour of Scotland, 228, b 10. Richard of Gloucester, 178, a 10. Thomas the gouernour poisoned, 228, b 10
 Erles of Bothwell, 250, a 60. See Bothwell.
 Erldome of Rolfe, giuen vnto William Rolfe, alias Lelle, 202, b 40. Transferred to the Shewards, 257, a 40
 Erlston a prophesier of rumer, 203, a 60
 Erthquake 292, b 40. Terrible, 192, b 60
 Erthus the sonne of Ethobus begot Fergus, 81, a 20
 Ester, arise about the celebration of it, 113, b 50
 Eteages taken prisoner, 349, b 10
 Ethelbert baptised, 110, b 60
 Ethelred with his two sonnes Alured & Edward, 169, b 50
 Ethine king of Scots a peaceable prince, deceaseth, 118, a 10, &c.
 Ethobus king of Scots requirith restitution of his subjects gods, exhorteth the Is. of Idis to war against the Romans, 64, a 10, &c. He wounded, & committed to the cure of surgeons, 78, a 60. Confined into Denmarke, 79, a 60. Brother to Eugeni

us interceded in Denmarke, 81, a 10. Overthroweth the Idis, 77, b 60. Himselfe his countrie to be vltimate maintained, giueth himselfe to hunting, murdered by a mulctian, 66, a 20, &c.
 Ethobus the second, king of Scots courteous, slaine of his own seruants, 68, a 30. See Eugeni.
 Ethus king of Scots slayed by fight, 139, b 10, &c. Surnamed Lightfoot, 140, a 10. Neglected opportunitie, conspired against, 20. Directed with his fauourers, 30
 Euius lieutenant of the Romans in Galia, 85, a 60. Refuseth to aid the Romans, 87, b 10
 Euan a conspirator disquieteth the Is. and realme, 137, b 10. Lieutenant of Dunstaffe, 20. He is executed, 137, b 40
 Euers Rafe knight, inuadeth Scotland, 336, b 60. Defacteth the monuments of the Dowglasies, 337, a 10. Slaine, 337, a 60. His seruice against the Scots, 337, b 10
 Eugeni and Ethobus the sonnes of Fincomarke, 74, a 60. Conuenced into the yle of Man, b 40
 Eugeni king of Scots, 86, a 40. Dieth, 90, b 20
 Eugeni inuested Is. of Scots suspected of his predecessors death, 104, b 40, &c.
 Eugeni rewardeth his soldiers, 106, b 10. Inuested Is. in armes against the Britons, 76, a 60, b 10, &c. Discomfited, 77, a 10. Breaketh by his campe, 20. Prepareth an armie to defend his countrie, 60. Comforteth his people, b 10. Slaine, 78, a 10
 Eugeni his humanitie to his people, 105, a 10. Agreeable to the Idis request, b 60. A valuer, 107, b 60. Gouerneth his people with clemencie, 107, a 10. Deceaseth, 60
 Eugenis the fourth, king of Scots a lover of peace & quietnesse, a sharpe iudicier, 111, a 50, 60
 Eugenis the first Is. of Scots, his commandement, gathereth an armie, 115, b 10, &c. 50. Dieth, 116, a 60
 Eugenis the first Is. of Scots, 116, a 60. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenis the seventh king of Scots crowned, suspected of murder, causeth his ancestors histories to be written, 117, a 10, &c. Deceaseth, b 10
 Eugenis the eighth inuested king of Scots, peruerter with sensuall lust, murdered, 118, a 60, b 10, 40. See Mordred.
 Ewin chosen king of Scots, 41, a 40
 Ewin the second, chosen king, 42, b 60. Religneth the state, his decease, 43, b 10, 20
 Ewin the third, king of Scots of that name licentious, 44, b 60. Pursued & forsaaken of his subjects, condemned to perpetual prison, strangled, 45, a 40
 Ewin his lawes abrogated or rather altered, 179, b 10
 Excommunication how to be bled, 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20
 Execution with severitie, 196, a 40. Without respite, 223, b 60: note, 240, b 60
 Fable

Historie of Scotland.

Fable of a fox, 175, a 40. **¶** See Tale.
Factions of Scotland severall named, 423, a 50.
Fairies. **¶** See Diophtie.
Fame oftentimes crookedeth the truth, 217, a 10. **¶** See Report.
Familiaritie of a subiect with a quene, note, 280, a 20, ac.
Famine extreme and lamentable, 239, a 40. **¶** See Dearth.
Fast castell towne, 343, b 50.
Fawstirke battell, 424, a 20.
Fealtie. **¶** See Humage and Swearing.
Fenebocht the thane of Atholl, 126, b 20.
Fenella, a malicious woman & reuengfull, note, 158, a 60, b 10.
Feare the force thereof euen in nobles, 42, a 20. **¶** Of outward enemies causeth quietnesse at home, 186, b 10.
Feare & tumult, 95, a 20. **¶** See Crueltie.
Feredeth taketh from the clergy their priuileges, 124, b 60.
Feris, 126, b 40. **¶** He is buried, 127, a 10.
Fergus is sent to aid the Scots against Rome, 80, a 40. Returneth from Italie into Denmark, 60. Sent into the Scots dispersed, prepareth himselfe to war, 81, b 10, 20. He with his ships arrived in Murrie firth, receiued iussuallie of the Scots, commeth into Argile and there inuaded king, purpoeth to assaile his enemies in the dawning of the date, 83, a 10, ac: b 60. Married a daughter of Graham, 83, a 60. Inuadeth the confines of Brittain, b 10. Disuaded to fight with the Romans, 40. Diuideth the land in parts, 84, a 60. Repareth churches, castles, ac: 84, b 50, ac. Exhorteth his people to valiantnesse, 85, b 10. **¶** He & Durstus slaine, 85, b 60. His bodie buried in the abbey of Colmekill, 86, a 50.
Fergus the third created king of Scots, a wicked prince, 118, b 60. Strangled by his wife, 119, a 10.
Fergus sent into Scotland, landed in Atholl, made king, 32, b 40, 50, 60. Assembled a great power of Scots against Colus, 34, a 60. Went into Ireland, & is drowned, 35, a 30.
Fertharich chosen K. of Scots, 35, b 20. Inthroned, note the solemnitie, 50. Suddenlie dead, 36, a 30.
Ferlegus exiled, 36, a 30.
Ferrihursill castell towne by the French, 349, b 50.
Ferquhard king in Ireland, 32, b 40.
Ferquhard king of Scots, 112, a 40. Murthered civil discord, infected with the Helagian heresie, taken prisoner, b 10. His despatch end, 113, a 10.
Ferquhard the second king of Scots, first conuenter, now is berall, 113, b 60. Excommunicated, 114, a 30. Wices wherto he was giuen, 30, ac. He fell sick, 60. Sent for his confessor, b 10. Yieldeth by the ghost, 30.
Ferquhard a Scot verie strong and valiant, aduanced, 202, b 60. **¶** See Conspiracie.
Ferhelmacus murthered in his bed, 76, a 20. **¶** See Angulanicus.

Fetherston sir william knight: note, 247, a 60.
File sometimes a part of Scotland now of Scotland, 76, a 40. It with other countries in subiection to the Romans, 55, b 50. Put to fire & sword, 129, b 40.
Fiacre giueth himselfe to line a solitarie life in France, 112, a 50. His priester, b 40.
Fincomarke king of Scots, begetteth his reigne, 73, a 50, 60. Kaiserh his power, ioieth battell, b 20, ac. Deceaseth, 74, a 50. His sonnes Eugenius and Ethodius, 60.
Findocke king of Scots, his vertuous disposition, maketh a ioine into the Isles to subdue rebels, 69, b 20, ac. Slain, 70, a 20.
Finnacoll the great hunter, 89, b 50.
Finnan bishop, 114, a 40.
Finnanus K. of Scots, 40, a 40.
Fire caused throug wind, 203, b 30.
Filches like vntomen in shape, 139, b 20.
Fishing, a law made for it, 358, a 20, 281, b 40.
Fleance desoureth the prince of wales daughter, 171, b 60.
Flaine, note, 173, a 10. **¶** See Banquho.
Fleming lord escapeth, 402, a 20.
Fleming ladie honozable in treated, 402, a 50.
Fleming Robert, a worthie young gentleman, 213, b 40. Rewarded for his faithfull seruite, 220, a 50.
Florence reedified, 123, a 60.
Fhe armes thereof, 123, b 60.
Forboise Arthur slaine, 408, a 40. Put to flight, 408, a 50. Alexander his house, great belied wife and his children burnt, 408, a 60. They receiue aid from the king, 408, a 60. They followe funeral leders, 408, b 10. Goeth to Aberden, 408, b 10. Duerthowen besides Aberden, 408, b 20.
Forboise the master beheaded, 320, a 60.
Forboises the beginning of the name, 212, b 30. Dilagat, 408, a 10.
Ford castell towne, 350, a 20.
Ford builded at Aberlachie, 351, a 20.
Forth called the Scotch sea, 136, a 10.
Fortune battell, 135, b 60.
Folker sir John, 361, a 60.
Forhadus the great bishop of Scotland vnder taketh to conclude a peace betwixt parties at deadlie variance: note, 160, b 40, 50, ac.
Fraie with bloodshed about a dog, note, 71, b 10. Among noblemen being on hunting, 108, b 60.
France in old time Gallia, 45, b 60.
Fratricide, 237, a 40.
Frenchmen depart Scotland, 372, b 40. Their gallies compass about Scotland, 347, a 50. They seeke to make a peace betwens the quene and the lords, 387, b 10. Depart Scotland, 375, a 10. Require a crowne matrimoniall, 365, a 10. In miserable state in Scotland, 350, a 50. They & the Scots cannot agree, 248, a 20. They make a rode into England, 359, a 10. Returne

home, 352, a 60. Incampe at Huseibezrow, 347, b 10. Come into Scotland, 346, b 40. Whie they forbere to giue an assaile, 346, b 60. with them of Edebozow make a fraie, 348, a 50. They giue a cannasado to Hadington, 348, b 10. Sent into Scotland, 363, a 60. What parts of chibdenome they possessed in old time, 122, a 40.
French king taken prisoner, 243, a 50. Sent to persuaue the king of Scots to warre, 295, a 20. Requreth aid against England, 294, b 50. Sendeth monie into Scotland, 409, b 50.
Friers, foure orders of them, & a commandement against beuiling new orders of them, 203, a 20. Blacke, their first coming into Scotland, 196, b 10. Carmelits first coming into Scotland, 198, a 60. Monks first coming into Scotland, 196, b 30.
Frieres destroyed in Strueling, 367, a 10.
Frontinus purpoeth to pursue the conquest of the Shires, requreth to ioine in amitie with the Scots, 54, b 40. Exped with sickness returneth to Rome, 55, a 20.
Fulgentius captaine of rebels, 66, b 60. Incourageth them to stick to their enterprise, 67, a 40. Put to flight, b 10. With dwaweth into Ireland, 20

G.

Glane king of Scots succoreth the Scots, 92, b 30.
Gald king of Scots punished such as disturbed the peace of the state, 53, a 60, b 10. Aboneth to shogot wicked lawes, b 20. Determineth to fight with the Romans, 50. Discometh to ioine in league with the Scots, 56, a 10. The fame of his puillance putteth the Romans in feare, b 50. Chosen generall against them, 60. Setteth vpon one of his enemies in the night, 57, a 10. Commeth into Dundee, consulteth how to proceed in his wars, b 40. Commeth to aid the Scots, exhorteth the people to fight manfullie, 58, a 40, 50. By reason of the multitude thinke to inclose his enemies, b 10. Pursueth the Romans, 60, a 20. Studieth to preserve his subiects in good quiet now after the wars ended, 60, b 60. Deceaseth, 61, a 10.
Galgacus. **¶** See Gaid.
Gallio Ranemais sent to Brittain, pursueth the Scots & Scots, causeth the wall of A-bircoigne to be repaired, returneth into France, 86, b 30, ac.
Gallowglasse, 143, b 20.
Gallowate wherof so named, 61, a 10. Inuaded by the Irishmen, 142, b 30.
Garlisch the lard, 403, b 60.
Garnard the king of Scots iousfullie receiueth Gildo, they assembled a councell, determined to rest all the winter & make frontier wars onlie, 57, b 40, 50. Inuadeth Scotland, 118, b 50.
Gathelus giuen to will a pleasure went into Egypt, his doings aduanced, seeketh other countries, repelled from

Brittain, landed in Dorset: gale, 29, a 20, ac, b 10, ac. Subdueth the cite of Blackarn, 30, a 20. Intituled K. of Scotland, his lawes, 30, a 50, 60.
Gawen in seruice with K. Arthure, 102, b 10. Slain, 106, b 10.
Gemla wife of Bruragus de ceaseth, 47, b 10.
Gentlemen restozed, 359, a 60.
Germans coming to serue Romans rebell against their capitains & leaders, 57, a 60. A cohort of them restozed the Romans side nere at point to haue had the worst, 58, b 30.
Gift of the pope to a Scotch K. 192, b 40. To K. James the fourth, 288, b 30. Of K. William to K. Richard, 192, a 60.
Gills preuente where as faire woods faile, 78, b 20. Giuen to king James by his wiues friends, 261, b 50. Required as a lone, 114, a 10.
Gilbert bishop of Cathness canonised a saint, 190, a 20.
Gilbert of Gallowate rebelled, he is banquished, 189, b 30, 40.
Gilcombe spoileth Scotland, maketh himselfe K. of Gallowate, slaine, 205, a 60, b 10.
Gilchrist declareth what he is, 191, a 10. Marrieth his wife vpon suspicion of adulterie, 190, a 60. Proclaimed a traitor, 60. His miserable estate, deliuing of cloths & turkes, asketh pardon of the king in an vnkown habit, 190, b 20, 50, 60. Receiued into the kings fauor & restozed to his lands, the disposing of them after his death, 191, a 10, 20, 30, ac.
¶ See Gilbert.
Gilno is kept off from landing, arriveth in Tait water, is receiued, 57, b 20, ac.
Gilespie Hesse a rebell beheaded, 196, a 30.
Gillequhalme the sonne of Donaid, 119, b 60.
Gillo captaine of exiles banquished, 79, b 10.
Gilpatrick and others spoile Scotland, 205, a 50.
Gilling his craftie working, 41, a 60. Created K. sep. seare goes about to murther Dethans sonnes, counterfeited a seale to iustice, rebelled against, departed secretlie to Ireland, purchaseth aid, 42, a 30, 40, ac. Taken, beheaded, 43, a 10.
Glames made lord chancellor, 421, b 20. Conuict of treason, 320, a 50.
Glasco taken, 371, a 30.
Glenearne erie his double dealing, 344, b 60.
Gluttons neuer satisfied, 265, a 10. **¶** See Diet.
Godredus. **¶** See Dunning.
Godwine lands, 180, a 20.
Gordon Adam, 408, a 30. Entereth Angus, 409, b 60.
Gordou Alexander hanged, 379, b 70.
Gordon John and the lord Douglas fight, 379, b 40. He is imprisoned, 379, b 10. He escapeth, 379, b 10. Summoned by the quene, 379, b 10. Accompanied with a great number, 379, b 20. Commanded to Strueling castle, 379, b 50. He disobeyed, 379, b 58. Beheaded, 380, b 40.
Gordon lord married to the kings ballard, 299, a 10. Created erie of Huntie, 381, a 60.
Gordon erie of Southlands forsaied,

The fourth table for the

lozaken, 380, b 60
 Goudons and Fozboises do
 fight, 407, b 40
 Gonorrhea, 152, b 50
 Gromond arrueth with a name
 in Northumberland, 145, a 10
 Quierthowne by Thured, 40
 He is baptised, 50
 Gotherd moueth a rebellion, he
 is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30,
 40
 Goths make an expedition a-
 gainst the empire of Rome,
 80, a 40
 Gouernement giuen by lots, 34,
 b 60
 Gouernoz of Scotland whyles
 a new king was chosen, 42, b
 20. Sendeth to France, 344,
 b 20. He resigneth, 356, a 10
 He agreeth with the Dowager,
 357, a 10. He duke, 357
 a 20. He Duke of Albaine,
 Pardons, Scotland,
 Gouernours appointed to the
 kings person, 305, a 60. At
 disagreement causeth ill dis-
 posed persons to wax bold in
 doing mischief, 280, b 60, 281
 a 10. Four under king Eth-
 line, 118, a 20. Of Scotland
 their catalog, 417, a 40
 Gowpikie erie beheaded, 443, a 20
 Graham lord of Morroffe made
 a treflour, 443, a 30. The an-
 tiquitie of that name, 443, a 30
 Graham and his lineage, 83, a 60
 Graimes authozitie in orde-
 ring the battell, 89, a 30. He
 Graham,
 Graimduke, 87, b 60
 Gratian vsurpeth the gover-
 nance of Britaine, 81, b 60
 Shaine by Maximus, 80, a 40
 Grese taken at hart the losse of
 life, 256, a 60, b 10. The cause
 of death, 282, b 60, 283, a 10
 Gregorie chosen king of Scots,
 140, a 40. Given wholie to
 godlines, neuer married, sober,
 his expedition into fife, b 20,
 et. His saying to his soldiors,
 141, a 20. Suffered the inha-
 bitants of Northumberland
 to inioie their lands, 60, b 10
 wintered at Berwik, pre-
 pareth an armie against the
 Britons, his consideration, b
 20, et. Requreth a resigna-
 tion of Cumberland and west-
 merland, 142, a 40. His deuse,
 143, a 20. He sauleth the Irish,
 his mercifull use of victorie,
 50, 60. His wife & godlie an-
 swer, 144, a 20. Received into
 Dublin with procession, 40.
 Kisseth the crucifix, 50. En-
 treth the castell, 60. His re-
 turne to Scotland, b 10. His
 death, 30. Buried in Colme-
 kill, 40
 Grete lord desireth to incounter
 the Scots, 341, b 40. Entreth
 Scotland, 372, b 10
 Grete lord of Scotland taken
 prisoner, 363, b 10
 Greis a surname in Scotland,
 262, a 20
 Grime causeth himselfe to be
 crowned king, his liberalitie,
 against Malcolme & of grea-
 ter force than he, 160, a 10, 20,
 et. He and Malcolme reconcil-
 led, 161, a 40, 50. His altera-
 tion from noble qualities to
 detestable vices: note, 161, b
 10, et. In armes afeeth a-
 gainst Malcolme, discomfited,
 and miserable ended his
 life, 162, a 10, et. 60
 Graimoz king of Britons wife,
 106, b 10, 40
 Guidering the British king re-

bellyeth against the Romans,
 45, b 40. Shaine, 60
 Guile the first duke his death,
 352, a 70
 Guistellus generall of the Brit-
 ish armie, 92, a 60. Causeth
 five hundred of the enimies to
 be hanged, b 10. Shaine with
 twentie thousand Britons,
 92, b 50
 Guns made and superscribed:
 note, 293, b 50
 Guthred king of Man, 201, a 49

H.

Hadington besieged, 346, b 60
 Hattell, 351, b 20. Rased
 & left by the English, 351, b 50
 Siege remoued, 347, a 30
 Hale an husbandman with his
 two sonnes their ballantes:
 note, 155, a 60. Refused coslie
 garments, is made one of the
 nobilitie, reuenues assigned
 him, 155, b 60. His request,
 arms or ensignes, 156, a 10
 Hamilton fir James arrested,
 321, b 20. Beheaded, 321, b 34
 Hart, 316, a 20
 Hamilton lord marlet with the
 kings sister, 280, b 50. Taketh
 part with the erie of Argile,
 371, a 20
 Hamilton palace burnt, 400, b
 70. The castell besieged, 400, b
 40. Delivered to the Eng-
 lish, 400, b 40. Blown by,
 400, b 60
 Hamiltons fourtine shaine,
 362, b 10. Of whom descen-
 ded: note, 225, b 40. Wngled
 with the kings blond, 60
 Harold passeth into Norwale,
 drownd in his returne, 201, a
 60. He Herald at arms,
 Haruek wet a cause of death,
 198, b 30
 Hastings his challenge to the
 crowne of Scotland, 205, b 60
 Hatred, 110, b 60. Procuring
 marther: note, 150, a 50, et.
 Betwene the queene and hir
 husband, and the cause, 306, b
 20. He Enuie & Malice,
 Heirgust chosen king of Scots,
 76, a 10. Desireth the bitter de-
 struction of Scots, 78, b 10
 Killeth himselfe, 80, b 10
 Heirgust shaine, 98, b 10. He
 Maximus,
 Hemecus K. of Ireland, 31, a 20
 Hengist purposed at the first to
 make conquest of Britons,
 his offers mislied of Brit-
 ish nobles, pprolongeth time
 to giue battell, 94, a 30, et. b 50
 He & Hozlus retained in ser-
 uice with Wottigerne, 93, a 20
 He & Yorke,
 Henrie the fourth K. of Eng-
 land crowned, 253, a 20. In-
 uadeth Scotland, 253, b 30
 Henrie the list taketh the prince
 of Scotland ouer with him
 into France, 259, b 10. He
 nareth the Scots, marieth
 the French kings daughter,
 258, a 60, b 10. Discomfited by
 the welshmen, 258, a 30. Re-
 turneth into England, 280, a
 40. By safe conduct cometh
 into England, 279, a 60. Im-
 prisoned, 280, a 60
 Henrie the seventh decaileth,
 292, b 60
 Henrie the eight seeketh to keep
 the duke of Albaine out of
 Scotland, 306, b 40. Doubt-
 eth to haue the duke of Alba-
 nie gouernoz to the pong king
 his nephue, 307, b 60
 Henrie Beaucherke K. of Eng-

land, 181, a 60
 Henrie prince of Scotland de-
 cealeth, 184, a 40. His issue, 50
 Henrie inuadeth Scotland, 194
 b 20
 Henrie Hotspur, 249, a 30. Af-
 saileth the Scots at Homil-
 don, 254, a 60
 Hepbozne James his familia-
 ritie with the K. of Scots
 mother to James the third,
 280, a 20
 Hepbozns their first aduance-
 ment, 250, a 60
 Herachianus is sent against
 Victorie, 84, a 10. He
 Victorie,
 Herald at arms sent into Scot-
 land to denounce war, 307, b
 50, 60. Sent to the duke of
 Northfolke, 371, b 60. Sent
 to the queene of Scots, 372, a
 60. Being an Englishman
 his report of K. Robert Wyl-
 les ballance, 227, a 10, 20, et.
 Herbert king of Britaine sent
 ambassadors to K. Gregorie,
 142, a 20
 Herdunt thepentheth the Scots,
 141, a 10. Assemblith his men
 together, remaineth in campe,
 50, 60
 Heretord. He Erie.
 Heretie Delaglan, 89, b 20, 98, b
 60. In Scotland, 107, b 50
 Herrophodite buried quicke:
 note, 278, b 20
 Herres lord his lands spoiled,
 274, a 30. And he hanged, 50
 Hellen. He K. bene.
 Hiber returned into Spaine, &
 succedeth his father, 30, b 60
 He conqueror, 31, a 10
 Hibernia of whom so named, 30
 b 30
 Hilland mans salutation, and
 whie so named, 197, b 10
 Hoddon yielded to the Regent,
 392, a 40
 Holiborton James defendeth
 the countrie against the En-
 glish, 345, b 30
 Holie roth house builded, 183, a
 50, b 10
 Hollanders & the erie of March
 at wars, 265, b 30. Their
 ships taken, 291, b 10
 Homage required by summons,
 185, b 60. Of the Scottish
 king for certeine earledoms:
 note, 183, b 30. Done by the
 king of Scots, 184, a 30.
 Done to the king of Eng-
 land, by the king, prelates, and
 nobles of Scotland, 183, a
 60, b 10. To king Edward of
 Carnaruan, 215, b 60. Of the
 barons of Scotland to king
 Edward, 208, b 30. He
 Balliol,
 Hozles presented to James the
 fourth, 291, b 50. Trapped
 and presented to James the
 fourth, 292, b 40. Afrighted,
 246, a 40
 Hozles and mares out of Hun-
 garie into Scotland for byod
 265, a 60
 Hozlus, 93, a 20. He Hengist.
 Hozlages required, 136, a 30.
 Delivered to king John, 193,
 a 30. He Hledges,
 Howard fir Edmund freshlie
 assaulted, 300, b 40
 Hubba saued from drowning,
 138, b 40
 Hume Alexander deliuered out
 of prison, 399, b 10
 Hume lord chamberleine, 301, a
 10, 20. Submitteth himselfe,
 303, b 60. Denounced a rebell,
 303, b 40. Taken, 403, a 20. He
 and others convicted of trea-

son, 304, a 10. Arrested, com-
 mitted to ward, beheaded, 304
 b 60. His head taken downe,
 307, a 60
 Hume castell reindred vnto the
 English, 343, b 40. Recovered
 by the Scots, 349, a 60
 Humber a farall place for the
 Britons to be banquished in,
 106, a 10
 Hungar kept the battell, 139, a
 20. His deuse, 139, a 20
 Hungus king of Dietz remeth
 to conclude league with the
 French, 122, b 50. Aided with
 Scots inuadeth Northum-
 berland, 123, b 60. He warred
 without slaughter and bur-
 ning, 60. He preth faint An-
 dres church, 124, b 40. Fak-
 leth in a consumption, 125, a 40
 Hunson lord maketh a rode in-
 to Scotland, 423, b 70
 Hunting, lawes made for it:
 note, 36, b 40, 66, a 30
 Huntington lano and foz
 thumberland annexed to the
 crowne of Scotland, 182, b 20
 Huntile earle giueth an ouer-
 throw to the English, 328, b
 10. He suspected by the queene,
 379, b 60. Taken prisoner, 343
 a 40. Entreth bond for his
 countrie men, 343, a 10. He
 recovered manie lands, 358, a
 10. Sent for, 380, a 30. Com-
 meth to Cozmethe in Mar,
 380, a 60. Fleth, 382, b 10. Com-
 meth to aid the queene, 392, b
 20. Lieutenant of Scotland,
 401, a 10. He leapeh 401, a 30
 Husbandmen made honourable:
 note, 155, b 60.
 I.

Icke Straw. He K. Rebell-
 ion.
 James prince of Scotland tak-
 en by the English, 155, b 20.
 Staled as prisoner in Eng-
 land, 256, a 40. His bringing
 up: note, the greafe of his fa-
 ther Robert, causing his
 death, 50, 60, b 10
 James the first ransomed, 261, b
 40. Married to the earle of
 Sommerfet his daughter,
 gifts giuen him, cometh to
 Edinburgh, 50, 60. Crowned
 keepeth an audit, his solemne
 oth at a parlement, 262, a 10,
 et. Desirous to purge his
 realme of vnrulie persons,
 264, a 40. His saying, 183, a 60.
 Murthered by conspirators,
 266, b 50
 James the second crowned K.
 marieth the duke of Gelders-
 lands daughter, 268, a 20, 30.
 272, a 60. Conuied to Strer-
 ling, 268, b 10. Will rule and
 reigne himselfe, 271, a 30. War-
 red against, 274, b 40. Would
 haue fled, 275, a 10. Writings
 set by in contempt of him, a 60
 Inuadeth England, 277, b 50
 Shaine, 278, a 20. His buriall
 and lamentation of the people
 for him, his conditions and
 issue, 30, 40
 James the thrid king of Scots
 crowned, 278, a 40, b 60. Mar-
 tied, 280, b 20. Kisseth an armie
 282, a 50. Giueth himselfe to
 keeping of women and in-
 fulnesse, 286, b 10. Sent an
 ambassage to Edward king
 of England, 283, a 10. He pre-
 parth an armie, 20. His con-
 cubine named Dailie, a 60.
 He is kept under arrest,
 b 10. Prisoner, 50. Set
 at libertie, 60. Signifieth
 by

Historie of Scotland.

by letters his mind touching
the articles of Dunbar, 286, a
10. His answer & promise to
an ambassage, 286, a 30, 40, 50
Conspired against, 286, b 30,
40. Gathereth an armie, 287,
a 10. Put to the worst, and
slaine, 50
James the fourth crowned, 287
a 60. Repentant, wore an iron
choine, given to devotion; a
great uilicer, lerned, b 10, 20,
went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40
Diet: of the faith, 40. In
armes against the English,
maketh too much hast, 298, a
60. Whinded to keepe his
ground, 299, b 60. His quarrell
unto the earle of Surrie, 300,
a 30. His practise, and tokens
of ill lucke to befall him, 60, b
30. Deceitfull himselfe and a
lighted from his horse, his
hardnesse marred all, 60,
Commended, 301, b 10, 20, 50,
Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b
50. Persuadeth to peace, 294,
b 50. His bastard married, 295,
a 10. Reasoneth with the
countesse of York, 290
a 10. Requireth to talke with
the bishop of Durham, purpo-
seth to be a tutor for marriage
in England, & the same coun-
pelled, 60, b 10. 291, a 10. A
wife sought out for him, 288, a
40. Goeth in progresse, b 40,
Inuadeth Northumberland,
289, b 10. Returneth without
profiter of battell, 20. Slaine,
301, a 10
James the fifth crowned, and the
queene appointed regent, 302,
a 10. Great inquiettude in
his minotrie, 60. Sutor unto
the duchesse of Longeulle,
320, b 30. He marrieth Ma-
rie de Lozaine, 320, b 60. His
saileth to the Isles of Wike-
ne, 321, a 10. Alsted the pope
319, a 60. He saileth about the
Isles, 319, b 10. He goeth the
second time into France, 319,
b 10. He is tutor for marriage,
319, b 40. Contracted mari-
age with the ladie Magdalen
319, b 60. Returneth with his
queene into Scotland, 320, a
30. Remoued from place to
place, 305, a 60, b 10. Delu-
ced to the keeping of certeine
lozds, 303, b 40
James the first bozne, 383, b 60,
His goodfathers, 384, a 20,
Crowned, 388, a 10. His or-
th, 390, a 50. Displeased with
earle Morton, for the lozd of
Johnstone, 437, b 10. His de-
claration of his acts confir-
med in parlement, 438, a 30.
His intention drawne into
certein articles, 441, b 60. His
speech to the estates, concern-
ing a league in religion with
England, 445, a 50. Belieged
at Sterling, 448, a 40. Shen-
edeth to the lozds of the reli-
gion, 448, a 50. Granteth the
request of the lozds, 448, b 60,
His gard remoued, 448, b 50,
In custodie of the lozds of
the religion, 449, a 10
Jane daughter to the earle of
Summerfet married to king
James the fifth, 261, b 40, 60
Icent, 49, b 20, 47, b 40
Jolene the hynder and nour-
risher of sensuall lusts, 116, b
60. The root of all mischeffe,
265, a 30
Jolaters of the Sarons bur-
ned, 98, b 60
Jedworth defended from al-

salt, 408, b 40
Jelous redie to die, 448, b 60
Image of war, & of witches,
Images of gold and silver, 124,
b 50. Dulle down, 366, b 20
Jachuthill, & of Tulme,
Incubus, 97, a 40
Jndulph prince of Cumber-
land, king of Scots prouo-
ked to warre against Eng-
land, 148, a 10. Diligent in
his office, b 10. Incountereth
the Danes, b 30, 40. Dieth of
a wound with a dart, 149, a
10
Infaith fortified by the Eng-
lishmen 355, a 60. Blasted by
the Frenchmen, 350, b 40.
Recovered by the French,
351, a 10. Raced, 391, a 40
Inuennelle castell given by, 379
b 60. Burned, 263, a 60. & of
Guernelle,
John the king driven into the
castell of Fozaire, 1208, a 60
John lord of the Isles intreated,
282, a 40. Swimeth him-
selfe, 379, a 40
John Scot killed for his dates,
317, a 60. & of Scot John.
Johnstone land had two houses
taken by the regent, 397, a 70.
Himselfe taken, 437, b 10
John crowned king, inter-
neth philosophers, a 39, b 40.
Deceaseth, 404, a 30
Ireland vnto sent into Scot-
land, 282, b 40. & of Wile
Edward, and Iberma,
Irishmen fetch prizes to Gal-
loway, 248, b 30. They af-
fekt the Scots in two lene-
rall places, fortie put unto
flight, 50. Come in three bat-
tles, run awaie, 143, b 20, 50.
Two gather their powers,
141, b 60. Their practise 143, a
10. Gentile intreated, 30, b
50. Land in Argile, 65, b
60. Sent vpon reuenge, take
a prize in Jla, & take peace,
120, a 40, 50, 50. Live by
milke and by hearbes, 30, b
40
Irmirike king of the English-
men, 107, a 60
Iubria, & of Scots,
Iralie, & of Iubria.
Judge righteous, 182, b 60
Julius Agricola sent into Wic-
taine, prepareth against the
Scots, 55, a 10. Studieth to
bring them to ciuilitie, a 60.
Commeth to Sterling, b 10.
Buildeth the castell and
bridge, b 20
Julius Cesar his invasion of
Britaine: note, 44, a 50
Julius host, 44, b 30
Julius Frontinus sent into
Britaine, 54, b 30
Irmirike, & of Irmirike.
Justice ministred without re-
spect of persons, 131, b 40.
Sharpetie and speedie exe-
cuted: note, 263, b 50. Se-
uerelie executed against of-
fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Upr-
right & tempered with mercie
229, a 10. Neglected, 39, a 60
Juffs and combats betwixt
the Scots and Englishmen,
252, b 30. For life and death
vpon London brdge, 252, b
40

K.

K. Arnach assaileth Sterling
brdge, he is estones cha-
sed, comforted by his nobles,
55, b 40, &c. King of Dicks
slaine by misfortune of his

owne subietz, 56, b 10
Katerans a kind of wild Scots
253, a 50
Keith lozd taken prisoner, 363,
a 20. William sent vnto
the queene of England, 453,
a 20
Keiths, a familie advanced for
godseruice in the field, 166,
a 60
Kenedie archbishop of saint An-
drews, 276, b 40. His practise,
50
Kenedie James archbishop go-
uerneth the realme of Scot-
land, 279, b 50
Kenneth innelled king of the
Scots, 128, a 20. Fortified
the realme, b 10. Callecth his
nobles to reuenge his fa-
thers death, 20. Appereth list
of his to persuade the no-
bilitie, 40. Entreath vnto
Sterling shire, 129, a 40.
Getteth vnto Bernes, b 40.
With holmen, disordreth
the Dicks arle, 130, b 10.
Cauleth retreat to be soun-
led, b 20. His oration, 50.
Sendeth to Camelon com-
manding them to payd, 131, b
40. His exchequer, how, 131, b
60. Appereth vnto vied by
him: note, 132, a 20. His
lawes and ordinances, 133,
a 20, &c. Deceaseth, 134,
b 10
Kenneth crowned king, vertu-
ous of life, 153, a 10, &c. His
oration, b 10, &c. Gather-
eth an armie against the
Danes, 154, b 60. Setteth
his men in araise, exhort-
eth them to valiantie, 155,
a 10, &c. Worthilie commen-
ded for his iustice, poisoned
his coufine Malcolme, not
suspected of the fact, 156, b
50, 60. Requesteth that the
croune might come by inhe-
ritance, 157, a 50, 60. He mi-
nistred iustice truelie, his
gultie conscience, confession
of his sinne, repentance and
pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c.
Furthered: note, 158, b 30,
50
Kennethus Keir K. of Scots
dieth of the cough, 111, a
30
Kentigorne begotten in a ra-
uishment, 107, b 60
Kernes, 143, b 20
Killosa whie so named: note,
152, a 10
Killegrew Henrie sent into
Scotland, 410, b 30
Kumbaline king of Britons, 45,
a 50. Deceaseth, 45, b 40.
King goeth secretlie to France,
318, b 60. To the west boy-
ders, 329, a 10. Receiveth the
order of saint Michell, 382,
b 10. Persuaded to slae the
parlement, 382, b 40. He en-
treth into the queenes pri-
uie chamber, 382, b 50. Per-
suaded by the queene, 383, a
20. Goeth to Meggar land,
384, a 30. As a solitarie per-
son goeth to Striueling, mur-
dered, 384, a 60
King, and what mischeffes in-
fue for lacke of one, 204, a 50
Kings, the choosing of them not
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scot-
land take vpon them to rule
the realme (without procura-
tors) bring within age, 41, b
50. & of England, Scot-
land.
Kinnatill king of Scotland,
108, a 40. His death, surren-

dereth his kingdome on his
death bed, 108, a 60
Kinter inuaded, 336, a 50
Kircawdie causeth the priso-
ners not to returne at the
daie appointed, 409, b 10
Kircawdie James entreath Es-
denburgh castell, 412, a 10
Knights fiftie bydded, 264, a 20
L. Bertie and loss of one sur-
name, 198, a 40
Knights of the Rhodes, 182, b 50
Knights of saint Michaels or-
der, 337, b 60
Knockfergus whie so named,
35, a 30

L.

L. Incaister towne burnt, 224
a 10
Langton burnt, 362, b 50
Lawes of king Kenneth: note,
133, a 20. & of king Mack-
beth, 171, b 60
Lawes fiftie, 45, a 10
Lecherie in James the third,
286, b 10
Legat from Rome with the an-
swer made to him, 223, b 20
For a collection from the
pope, 195, a 60. From pope
Clement, his demand, 202, a
10, 20
Legue published by heralds,
and the articles thereof, 123, a
10, 20. Betwene France and
Scotland, 306, a 30. Conclu-
ded, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed,
194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betwene
Embene and Scotland, 360,
b 10. Betwene the Scots,
Dicks, and Britons, 96, a 60
98, a 10, b 40
Leirmouth James ambassador
into England, 322,
b 50. & of Leirmouth,
Leith beleiged, 368, a 50. Bar-
ned, 335, a 10. Fortified, 348,
a 20, 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Un-
prouided of vittell, 373, b 10
Lencur the earle gathered a po-
wer, 314, a 10. Slaine,
314, a 30. Goeth into Scot-
land, 331, b 60. Confer-
reth with queene Dowag-
ger, 332, a 10. His displea-
sure, 332, b 30. He renoun-
ceth his seruice to the French
king, 332, b 40. He seizeth on
the French ships, 332, b 60
Commeth to the gouernour,
333, a 10. He fortified Gla-
scow, 333, a 20. He senbeth
vnto the king of England,
331, b 30. He goeth into
England, 335, b 10. He
marrieth the ladie Marga-
ret Dowglafe, 335, b 10
He is heire to the lozd of
Obegnie, 335, b 20. Res-
turneth into Scotland, 335
b 20. In danger to be be-
traied, 335, b 60. Landeth
at Dinnure, 336, a 20. He
procureth thole of the Isles
to serue the king of Eng-
land, 338, a 50. He en-
treth into Scotland, 344,
b 40. In doubt what to
do, 344, b 60. Dissembleth
with his dissemblers, 345,
a 10. He with the lozd
wharton inuadeth Scot-
land, 345, b 50. Commeth
into Scotland, 381, a 10
warden of the east mar-
ches, 381, b 60. Pardoa-
ned, 382, a 40. He returneth
into Scotland, 400, a 10
He carieth Englishmen into
Scotland, 400, a 40. He com-
meth to Edinburgh, 400, a 40
Made

The fourth table for the

Maide regent, 401, a 10. Goeth against the earle of Castels, 401, b 40. Taken in his lodging, 403, b 50. Wounded, 403, b 60. His wounds before his death, 404, a 10. His death, 404, b 10

Leneux & Argile at variance, 114, b 60. **Shē Carle.**

Leneux married, 168, b 60. Leneux countesse. **Shē Margaret.**

Lesle their familie, 425, a 10. **Shē Erlbome.**

Letter of Henrie the eight answering the king of Scots, 297, a 10, &c. Of James the fourth to the king of Dortingale, 293, a 10. Of the Scottish king to Henrie the eight, 295, b 40. Of Robert king of Scots to his sonne prince James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the priot of S. Andrews to the French king, 368, b 20. Of the French king to the priot of S. Andrews, 367, b 50.

Concerning the marriage of his sonne to the queene of Scots, 361, 20. Of the nobilitie to the regent, 369, b 30.

Libels against king James the second, 275, a 60.

Liberalitie of king David the first repoued, 183, a 40.

Liberties of Scotland defended, 190, a 10.

Liermonth James would haue rescued the cardinall, 340, a 20.

Liermonth capteine defendeth the countrie against the English, 345, b 30.

Lioun crowned, 123, b 10.

London wonne by the Burtons, 101, b 20.

Lordane. **Shē Lurden.**

Lords assentle, 312, a 10. Erl came into Scotland, 383, a 10. They make their protestation, 383, a 10. Fle into England, 383, a 40. **Shē Conspiracie and Nobles.**

Loyges sent into Scotland, 337, b 50.

Louison **Shē Twiam.**

Loth king of Diacs, 98, a 40.

Married to Aurelius Ambrose his daughter, 98, b 50.

Contrarie to his oth of credence, &c. sibeth the Exons 100, a 60. Requreth the kingdome of Britaine, 101, a 50. **Shē Governement.**

Lothian, of whome to named, 105, b 10.

Louchhouse castell burnt, 437, a 40.

Louchquhaber the reason of the name, 84, b 20.

Louet lordaine, 338, b 10.

Lucius king of Britaine dieth, 66, b 50.

Lucius Antinous lieutenant of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is wounded, 62, a 10.

Lugthake king of Scots, his incontinencie and other vile vices, murdered with a number of his men, 61, a 30.

Lugthake crowned at Scone, 176, b 50.

Lurden a terme of reproch how it came by, 163, b 30.

M.

Macnell James, 364, a 50.

Magdalene the queene dieth, 320, a 40.

Magistrats subiect to spite & cruie, 281, a 10, 20.

Maginus king of Morwaic cometh into the westernne Isles, 180, b 60. Sendeth ambassa-

doys to Alexander, 201, a 10.

His release of the Scottish Isles, 201, b 40.

Maine the marquise, 352, a 60.

Mairins crowned, confirmed the league with the Diacs, devout in religion, 36, a 40, &c.

Mairins of yorke laine, 222, b 20.

Makbeth a valiant gentleman, 168, b 20. Sent against the rebels, 169, a 30. His crueltie, defamed, a 60. Maketh the campe of the Danes overcome with drinke and slepe, 170, a 50.

Maketh thane of Cawder, deniseth how he might obtaine the kingdome, he slaieth king Duncan, & blaspeth the crowne, his liberalitie, and studie to advance iustice, 171, all. His lawes, 171, b 60. His counterfet zeale and equitie, his guiltie conscience, his deuile to sea Banquo his sonne, 172, b 20, &c. His bread, his crueltie caused through feare, 174, a 30. His confidence in wizards, his crueltie, 174, b 10, 40. His trust in prophesie, 175, b 60. He and Makduffe in armes one against another, 176, a 20. He is laine, 176, a 20. His lawes abrogated, 176, b 50.

Makdonald proclaimed king of the Isles inuadeth Roine & Cantire, 119, b 10, &c.

Makdonald Rolfe a notable robber notable punished: note, 263, b 60.

Makdonald offereth himselfe to be captiue of the rebels, 168, b 60. He discouereth the kings power, slaieth himselfe, his wife and children, his head sent to the king, 169, a 10, &c.

Makduffe thane of fife, 174, a 60. His escape into England, b 40. His advancement: note, 176, b 10. **Shē Makbeth.**

Makferlane Walter, 336, a 60.

Makintoch Lanchlane appehended, 353, a 30.

Makintochs at variance with the Glenchattens, 315, a 10. They raise sedition, 315, a 60. Their wonderfull faith to their capteine, 315, b 20.

Makpender earle of Merns slaieth R. Duncane, 180, b 40.

Makulzen and Makbein capteins of pirats: note, 190, b 40.

Makolme the sonne of Donald the list, he is created heire apparant, 146, a 10. Escapeth hurts, a 60. Admitted king, 147, a 10. He is murdered, b 10. Maketh freinds against Constantine, 159, a 40. Goeth with an armie to fight with Constantine, 159, a 60. Poisoned by his consine Kenneth, 156, b 50, 60.

Makolme the sonne of king Kenneth prince of Cumberlanc, 157, b 30. Inarmes against Gyne for the crowne, 160, a 10, 20, &c. Refuseth the crowne but upon condition, he is made king, his wife come in ordering officers, 162, b 10, 20. Sendeth ambassadoys to the Danes, 164, a 20. Wounded, 164, b 30. His praier, 165, a 30. Maketh forward to fight with Danes, his oration, b 60. winneth the field against the Danes, 166, a 50. His ordinance

decrees after peace obtained, 167, b 10, 20, &c. He swareth avaricious, cruel to purchase riches, conspired against and murdered, 167, a 10, &c.

Makolme recouers the crown, 176, a 40. His manlie courage against a conspirator, 177, a 30. Marrieth Margaret, sister to Edgar the king, 177, b 10. Inarmes against William conquerour, 177, b 60. Cineth himselfe to deuotion, 178, b 40. Refuseth & createth bishops lags, 178, b 60. Mairins in battell, 179, b 50. A builder of churches, 179, a 60, b 10. His sons, 180, a 40.

Makolme the sonne of Henrie proclaimed prince of Scotland, 185, a 20. Summoned to do homage, 185, b 60. Beginneth his reigne, his education, 185, b 20. Goeth with king Henrie into France, 185, b 60. Reproued by his nobles, goeth to yorke, sentence against him, besieged, hated of his people, 186, a 10, &c. Meaneth to gouerne in upright iustice, not persuaded to take a wife, his death, 187, a 20, 60, b 20.

Makolme inuadeth king of the Scots, a lover of peace and iustice, 114, b 60. Went about to punish the authors of a commotion, 115, a 10. Buildeth the church of the abbie of Colmekill, 30. Strangled in his bed, 60.

Makolme the viceadmirall of France, 348, a 40.

Makolme spoiled, 248, b 60.

Makolme Mairins inuadeth the Diacs, 51, a 10.

Makolme made regent, 407, a 20. Died, 410, a 60.

Makolme Marthea, 84, b 20.

Makolme queene of Morwaic deceaseth, 203, a 10.

Makolme Dowglatte countesse of Leneux, some part of her life, 414, b 40, &c. Her death, epitaph, Kaitie descent, &c. note, 415, a 30, &c.

Makolme the queene of Scots boine, 329, b 10. Semen daies old when she began her reigne, 330, a 20. A motion made for her to marrie king Edward the first, 330, b 10. She is committed to the lord Leuinstane, 330, a 20. Her marriage to king Edward confirmed, 331, a 10. The French king misliketh the match, 331, a 40. Conueied to Shterling, 332, a 20. Crowned, 332, b 10. Dider taken for her custodie, 332, b 10. She goeth to Ghent, 343, b 10. Conueied into France, 347, a 60. Her diligence, 350, b 40. She giueth the gouernment of the realme to the queene mother, 357, a 40. She goeth to Inuencelle, 358, b 60. She goeth on progress for iustice cause, 359, a 30. Her dowrie in France, 362, a 50. Her marriage to the Dolphin of France, 362, a 60. She requirith a matrimoniall crowne of Scotland to be giuen vnto her husband, 365, a 20. She writeth out of France to the priot of saint Andrews, 368, a 40. She dieth, 374, a 70. Her praier, 374, b 10. She goeth into Loiraine, 375, a 50. Causes to make her laie in France, 375, a 60.

She cometh to Calis, 377, a 60. Marrieth at Leith, 377, a 70. Her cattie rebels and household stuffe, 377, b 40. She visiteth the townes of Scotland, 378, b 10. Maketh her progresse into the north parts, 379, b 10. Maketh a progresse to Atholl, 381, a 10. She goeth into fife, 381, a 20. She marrieth the Lord Dornelne, 381, b 10. She sendeth into France for aid, 382, a 50. She conferreth with the king, 383, a 10. She cometh to Edinburgh, 383, a 60. She agreeth the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Maketh her chamber for to be deuiered of child, 383, b 10. Sendeth vnto the queene of France, 383, b 20. Sendeth for the nobilitie against her deliuerance, 383, b 50. She goeth to Allovaire, 384, a 10. Sendeth for godfathers for her sonne, 384, a 20. She goeth into Weggat land, 384, a 30. She barrieth her husband not farre from David Riccio, 384, b 20. Taken by force by Bothwell, 384, b 20. Married Bothwell, 384, b 40. He executeth the marriage vnto the French king, 384, b 50. She gathereth a power, 387, a 40. She is taken of the lordes, 387, a 40. Impisoned in Lochleuine, 387, b 50. Surrendereth her title to her sonne, 388, a 40. Escapeth out of Lochleuine, 391, b 60. Gathereth a power, 391, b 60. Discomfited, 392, b 10. Fleeth into England, 392, b 40. Committed to sir Rafe Sadler, 443, a 60. Committed to sir James Pawlet, 443, b 10.

Makolme Magdalens daie prosperous for the Englishmen to fight against the Scots, 210, b 40.

Marriage of the kings daughter, and his sonne the prince of Scotland, 202, b 60.

Marriage repented, 244, a 50. Incestuous, 275, b 10.

Makolme made king of Britaine, 52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion of his subiects, 59, b 60. Compellich the Romans to leave the north parts, 60, a 10.

Shaine, 81, b 60.

Makolme, thane of Buchquhane, 166, b 40.

Makolme Dorset appointed to keepe Berwick, 311, a 60.

Makolme a forward capteine but an vntrue prophet, 373, a 30.

Makolme, 138, a 30.

Makolme sent ouer into Britaine, 85, a 50. Causeth them to ioune with him against the Romans, 60. Pursueth the victorie, 85, b 60. Taketh vpon him the absolute gouernment of Britaine, with the imperiall title, 86, a 30. Granteth peace to Scots, 86, a 60.

Makolme his praier to deuotie the Scots, 76, a 60.

Sendeth to Helgust king of Diacs, b 10. Sendeth an herald to Eugemus, raiseth a mightie power, inuadeth the Scottish regions, 40, 50, 60. His feigned graue, 77, a 50. Approcheth towards the Scots, 60. His sudden arrival, b 30. Granteth peace to the Irish, and taketh by his bounteous liberalitie to winne

And

Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 60. Chosen
emperor in Britaine, 80, a 20.
Killed the estate leuente
peres, 30
Marwell lord inuadeth Eng-
land, 311, b 60. Heareth masse,
453, b 40
Marwell John deliuered out of
prison, 399, b 17
Marwell Robert base brother
to the earle Marwell, 437, a
16
Marwells would not be subiect
to the earle of Arraine, 437,
b 40
Mentith John capteine of
Dunbarton castell: note, 220
b 20
Merrie notable exemplified,
143, a 60
Merheris were men of goodlie
nature, 52, b 10
Mernes and Angus crucilie
punished, 129, b 50
Mesures an ordinance for them
264, a 60
Metellan R. of Scots, 45, a 50
becometh friend to the Ro-
mans, 45, a 60. Departeth the
world, b 10
Muke castell yeilded, 344, a 10
Munithers called home, 448, b 60
Mitracle, 111, a 20. Of a child
healed, 193, a 50
Mitracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a
20
Mogall admitted king, stideth
10 redges abuses, 61, a 60. Re-
loued of his subiects, b 10.
Requeth a restitution of
strongs done by the Ro-
mans, prepaireth to warres,
exhorteth his men vnto vali-
antnesse, 20, 30, &c. Thogh
gude abulser himselfe in sun-
drye kinds of vices, conspired
against, flieth out of his owne
house, murdered, 62, b 50, 60
Molocke a preacher, 112, a 20
Monasteries of Scottismen in
Germanie, 123, b 30
Morie, and a devise to get it for
king James the fourth, 291, a
50
Monsieur de la Marene sent
out of France to aid the part
of Margaret queene of Eng-
land, 279, b 60
Monsieur de Wauier flaine by
the lord of Woodburne, 306, a
10
Monsieur bozne, 59, a 50. Of a
strange foyme and of no lesse
strange qualites: note, 283, a
10, &c.
Monsiers, 268, a 10. Strange:
note, 145, b 40
Montgomerie earle of Eglin-
ton flaine, 457, a 40
Mone new wooshipped, 36, b 20
Mouke poisoneth the gouer-
nour of Scotland, and is bur-
ned, 229, a 63, b 10, &c.
Mouks were preachers, 112, a
30. Called the white monks,
182, b 50
Moumans helpe to apprehend
thieves and offenders, 53, b
10. All flaine, 52, b 60
Moydache king of Scots a lo-
uer of peace, deceaseth: note,
117, b 10, &c.
Moydache the kings lieutenant
beareth forth offenders, 118, a
40. Put to death, b 10
Moydache obteineth the earle-
dome of Ross, 433, b 50
Moydo, & the duke.
Moydzed, the opinion which
men conceiue of him for his
wit and forwardnesse, desi-
rous to be reuenged, 103, a 50
b 60. Complaineth to king

Arthor, for that Constantine
was created here apparent,
105, b 10. Succedeth Loth in
the kingdome of Scotland,
105, b 10. He and Eugenius
persuaded to peace, 106, a 20.
Is flaine, 106, a 60. His li-
nage quite extint, 107, a 20.
¶ See Water
Morton earle made regent, 410
b 20. Put to the worst, 402, b
60. Surrendreth his regent-
ship, 416, b 10. His examinati-
on, 429, b 10. He is beheaded,
433, a 60
Moses capteine general vnder
Pharo, his doings not fol-
lowed, he fled, called out of
Adrian into Egypt, not re-
garded, 29, a 30, 40, &c. b 10, &c.
Mowbray sir Philip knight,
valiant: note, 216, b 20. ¶ See
Wesumont.
Mudiard apprehended, 317, a
60. Yeldeth to the queene, 358,
b 40
Murketus (an inuader) with
manie more hanged, 44, b 50,
60
Muredac. ¶ See Mudiard.
Murre Andrew fellow go-
uernour with the earle of
March, 231, b 50. Taken
prisoner, a 60. Commeth out
of the mountains, his wast,
&c: 237, a 60. His victories,
237, b 10. Deceaseth, 238, a 40
Murre William departeth
from the kings faction, 391,
a 60
Murre earle a sutor vnto the
queene, 381, a 40. Earle re-
gent flaine, 397, b 20
Murre reb: l. discomfited and
ouerthrowne, 186, b 50. De-
stroied, 187, a 10
Murre land, 53, a 10
Murre monieure, 352, a 50
Murther detestable, 42, a 60
Mofft cruel, 40, b 60. Of one
for another, 117, a 30. Suspec-
ted & tried by the racke: note,
118, a 20. Whereafter ensued
open war, 274, b 40. By mis-
fortune: note, 56, b 10. Mof-
t shamefull of R. Duffe: note,
150, b 10, &c. How punished,
151, b 20. Of a king done by
his owne hands on himselfe,
43, a 50. ¶ See Conspiracie.
Murtherer murdered, 70, b 50,
60: note, 125, b 60
Murtherers toze in paces
with wild hollies: note, 147,
b 20
Mulgane Thomas, capteine
of Berwick, prisoner, 246, a
50
Mutie among lordis, 59, a
60. Among the people of
Mouchquhaber, 168, b 40

N

Narne castell besieged, 164, a
10. Yelded by composition,
b 50
Natholous chosen king, pro-
claimed, 68, b 60. Gorth to
Dunfahage to be inthroni-
sed, 69, a 10. Sheweth loue of
his nobles by bides, putteth
such to death as he suspecteth,
60. Murthered, b 10
Nectanus king of Pictis bro-
ther to another Nectanus di-
eth of hurts receiued in field,
75, b 60. Warreth vpon the
Scots, 75, a 20. Desirous of
revenge, 40. Inuadeth the
Scottish confines, 60. Refu-
seth all offers of peace, b 10,
30
Neslaur,

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Con-
spire against Threus, 39, a
60. Haue the gouernment gi-
uen them by lots, 34, b 60
Nolaine in bartell, 210, b 30
Their presumptuous denia-
nce, 283, a 50. Diuided, 175, b
50. Swore to stand to the
king of Englands order, 206,
b 40. Sworring to king Ed-
ward, 213, a 10: Banished in-
to England, 230, a 30. Drow
their swordes at a parlement,
and whie: note, 222, b 60
Conspire, and are committed
to ward, 223, b 10, 20, &c. Dis-
contented with the kings
doings, 149, a 40. They mur-
mur, and whie, 50. Set wit-
ches on worke to bewitch
their king, 150, a 10. Go to
wacke, 146, a 50. Flaine and
taken prisoners, 241, b 40
Nolaine at Dunpin, 231, a 10
Raile an armie against king
James the fourth, ouer-
throwne, 287, b 20. Summo-
ned, 244, b 20. Thogh feare
consent to creat Gillis king,
42, a 20. Committed to cust-
die, 448, b 40. ¶ See Dissen-
tion.
Nozman of passing strength o-
uerthrowne by a Scot, 202, b
30
Northumberland, when it first
began to be so called, 95, b 60
A portion thereof reloized to
the Scots, 188, a 30. Taketh
part with king Malcolme,
177, b 60. Under the English-
men, 189, a 50. Blotted vnto
England, 147, a 60. Inuaded,
249, a 10. ¶ See Analassus.
Norwale, the king therof relig-
neth his title to the out Isles,
280, b 30
Norwegians come to the aid of
Analassus, 148, a 40. Put to
flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet
sunke by vehement winds,
170, b 10. ¶ See Icho.
Nothatus crowned king and
murdered, 37, a 30
O
Oseliks, 38, b 60, 166, a 60
Oeca returneth out of
Germanie with a new pow-
er, 101, b 60. Flieth by sea in-
to Kent, 96, b 30. He and De-
scendius returne into Bri-
taine, 99, a 60. Constricted to
sit, 103, a 10. King flaine, 100,
60
Ocanus obteineth the rule of
Britaine, 73, b 60. Counteth
to enlarge his dominion, 74, a
10. Entreteth amitie with the
English king, becommeth
tributarie to the Romane
emperor, 40, 50. Vanquished
siegh into Scotland, 73, a 10
Odonell the great of Ireland
proffered friendship vnto
James the fourth, 295, b 10
Onders put in feare, 118, b 10
Thre thousand within two
peares space put to death,
263, b 50. ¶ See Haddon.
Oficers created, 411, b 60. New
made, 380, b 60. Changer, 357,
b 60. Of king Edward chak
out of Scotland, 211, b 40
Olauus and Gohzedus diuide
the kingdome of the Isles be-
twene them, 201, a 60
Oluer a Scot in seruice with
the Saracens to their losse
and hinderance, 191, b 30
Onetius a Danish captein flaine,
165, a 60

Oration of Colman in the bea-
ring of king Thchans: note,
120, b 60. Of Arabian a nobl
man, 121, b 20. Of king Da-
uid to his nobles at the death
of his sonne, 184, a 60, b 10,
&c. Of the Scottish ambassa-
dors to the French king, to
excuse the marriage of Both-
well, 384, b 60. Of an ambasa-
sador to Icho R. of Norwale,
198, b 60. Of Lells against
the earle of Marrie, 376, b 20
Of the N. Dowager at hie
deth to the nobilitie, 373, b 44
Of a bishop stult the Romish
clergie, 185, b 10, &c. Of Ken-
neth king of Scots, 130, b 50
Of Thomas Randolph sent
into Scotland, 397, b 50
Ondours mistaken by the
Scots, 53, b 40
Ogan an accuser, &c. Flaine
within lists: note, 180, b 10
Ogans brought to Scotland,
264, b 10
Okinete whie called Pictland,
37, b 60
Okinete Isles and Shetland
ingaged, 281, b 20, 30
Oibert put to flight, 133, a 10
His prouision by water ta-
ken, 20. He and Ella kings of
Northumberland, 134, b 60
He and Ella flaine, 139, b 50
Ofrike an infidell, 113, a 50
Ofrius Scapula sent into
Britaine, 49, a 40. Encoura-
geth his Romans to fight, 50,
a 20
Of king James the first at
a parlement, 262, a 60. Of
knightis in Norwale to re-
uenge the death of their
freinds, 170, b 20. ¶ See
Fealte, Loth.
Outlawes. ¶ See Brudens,
Conraue.
Oxordshire assaulted, 49, b 20
P
Padias sent into Scotland,
89, b 20. Their apostle, 30
Paimor: ¶ See Pilgrime.
Pardon none to offenders for
the space of tenen peares, 286,
a 60. General to rebels: note,
287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted
by the gouernor are void, 263,
b 40
Paris. ¶ See Winterlie.
Parlement summoned, 403, b
10. Holden, 375, a 20, 382, b 60
359, a 70. At saint Andrews,
444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391,
a 10, 402, b 10, 380, b 60, 361, b
30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60
411, a 20, 455, b 60, 456, b 10,
456, b 30. At Strueling, 381,
a 20.
Parlement of the thre estates,
286, a 60
Parlement called the Blakke
parlement, 223, a 40
Parlements after whar order
held in Scotland, 442, b 20.
Picknamed, 442, b 60. Run-
ning parlement, 443, a 10
Pascenius. ¶ See Oeca.
Pallene taken, 401, b 10. Besie-
ged by the regent, 401, b 10
Surrendered to the regent,
405, b 20
Patillocke called Le petit roy
de Galcoigne, 261, a 60
Patrike Danbar vanquisheth
thieves, made erie of March,
his arms, 177, a 10
Pavia. ¶ See Paris.
Peace intreated, 352, a 10. Con-
cluded, 318, b 50, 456, b 60, 352,
a 10, 358, a 10
Peace

The fourth table for the

Peace betwene England and Scotland, 290, b 30, 360, b 30
 Articles thereof, 374, b 40. At
 Nottingham, 284, b 60. Con-
 cluded for thre peares, 285, a
 10, 319, a 10. Concluded be-
 twixt the Danes and Scots,
 170, b 40. Betwene king
 John and king William of
 Scotland, 193, a 10. Con-
 cluded betwene the lords of
 the religion and the queene,
 367. Betwene England and
 France, 302, b 60. In Scot-
 land, 291, b 60. Concluded for
 want of power to mainteine
 battell, 167, a 50. Echoiced
 into after wars, 34, b 30, 40
 Pclagian heresie, 89, b 20. ¶ See
 heresie.
 Penda king of Mercia, 114,
 b 50
 Perkin warbecke, 288, b 50.
 Marrieth the earle of Hunt-
 lies daughter, 289, b 10. In
 article for him, 290, a 10. Went
 into Ireland to come into
 Flanders, 30
 Persecution. ¶ See Christi-
 ans.
 Perle earle of Northumber-
 land, 246, a 30. ¶ See Henrie
 Hotspur.
 Perles Rafe and Henrie priso-
 ners, 250, a 10
 Perles with others conspire
 against Henrie the fourth,
 254, b 40
 Perles, their name and origi-
 nall, 179, b 60
 Perth a towne builded and pri-
 uiledged, 193, b 20. Otherwise
 called saint Johns towne,
 216, a 60. Belieged, 238, b 30,
 366, b 60. Surrendered, 239,
 a 10
 Perrinax sent as lieutenant to
 Britaine, diueth backe the
 Scots and Pias, chosen em-
 perer, 65, b 30, 40
 Pestilence, the first coming of it
 into Scotland, 203, b 50. The
 second that was heard of in
 Scotland, 242, a 10. The
 third time in Scotland, 246,
 b 10
 Pestilence and death great, 115,
 a 40
 Petilius Cerealis a Romane
 capteine sent into Britaine,
 53, b 30. His men slaine, & he
 returneth, 52, a 30. Dieth, 54,
 b 30
 Philosophers thorough ship-
 wracke arrive in Scotland:
 note, 39, b 50
 Physicians & surgeons, a law
 for them, 39, a 20
 Pias and Scots ioint their
 powers, and enter into their
 enemies lands, 61, b 30. De-
 uerthowne by the Romans,
 53, b 40. Vanquished, 129, a
 60. Sue for peace, b 30. De-
 sire aid of the Scots against
 Romans, 61, b 10. Their cru-
 el dealing, 78, b 50. Punished
 for their vnturth, 82, a 50.
 ¶ See Vltorine. Become tri-
 butarie, put to bafe seruices,
 comanded to dwell beyond the
 water of forth, diuided from
 the Britons by a wall, 80, b
 10, &c. 50, 60. Are forbidden to
 errat a king, 80, b 10. Offend-
 ed with Maximus, 79, a 10.
 Their king banquished, 93, a
 60. Stand in feare of the
 king of Britaine, 91, b 60.
 Their king refuseth to be in
 league with the Romans, 54,
 b 60. Burne the cite of
 Caline, 57, a 60. Send for aid

to k. Gald, 55, b 60. Brought
 to agreement among them-
 selves, 56, b 30. Whone warre
 against the Romans, ouer-
 throw their foragers, 50, b 30
 40. Joine with Scots and
 Britons against the Ro-
 mans, 64, b 60. Send to the
 Scots for aid, 51, a 30. Chase
 Feredeth to be their king,
 126, a 10. Their hope deceived,
 136, b 40. Went into Den-
 marke and Morwaie, 50. In-
 ferable slaine without regard
 of person, their whole nation
 destroyed, 132, a 40, 60. Re-
 maining after a great slaugh-
 ter dispersed, 132, b 60. Gine
 God thanks for victorie, 128,
 a 10. Fell at variance among
 themselves, 40. Purpose to
 be reuenged on the Britons
 by open warre, 105, b 60. Re-
 gaine the battell rashlie, 127,
 b 60. Exiled require aid of
 the Englishmen, 134, b 50.
 Came into Scotland out of
 Germanie, 31, b 60. Came first
 to Dkencie, &c. make strong
 holds, require women of the
 Scots, good husbandmen,
 become enemies vnto the
 Scots, 32, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
 Diminished by their viues
 to peace, moued to pirie, 33, b
 40, 50. ¶ See Constance and
 Policie.
 Plaidland parted vnto diuerse
 men, 131, a 30. ¶ See Wherie.
 Placitus lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, his exploits, seeketh to
 haue peace, 84, a 20, &c. Dieth,
 b 50
 Plautius sent forth with an
 armie against Caratake, set-
 teth vpon the Scottish campe,
 48, b 10, 20, &c. Left a gouer-
 nour, preparth to meet the
 Scots, saileth sick, dieth, 49,
 a 10, 20, &c.
 Pledges sent into England,
 370, a 10. Executed, 346, b 20.
 ¶ See Hostages.
 Poison given but prevented, 284,
 b 10. To the gouerneur prac-
 tised, 229, a 60. Of Malcolme
 brought in to suspicion, 156, b
 60. ¶ See Vltor.
 Policie, 239, a 60, 142, b 10. Sub-
 till, 243, a 60. Craftie, 106, a 50
 wonderfull, 127, b 40. To af-
 fright hostes, 246, a 40. Of
 king Edward to win Ber-
 wike, 207, b 60. Of a queene,
 268, a 60. Of the English to
 banquish the Scots, 188, b 20
 Of the Pias to escape dan-
 ger, 95, b 20. Of the Scots,
 95, a 10. To relieue in the
 time of dearth, 109, b 40
 Pomonia now Kirkwale, 46, a
 20
 Poore pittied, 185, b 10. Cared
 for, 182, b 60
 Pope and king John at diffen-
 tion, 193, b 50. Hath a thou-
 sand marks sent him out of
 Scotland, 202, a 40. Sent to
 intreat for peace, 284, b 60.
 His present to k. William of
 Scotland: note, 192, b 40.
 Sendeth a role and a scieper
 to the king of Scotland, 288,
 b 30. His bulls publisher, 303,
 a 30. His ambassadoys not re-
 garded, 233, b 20. His autho-
 ritie abolished, 391, a 20

Prater of Fiaccie, 112, b 40. Of
 king Malcolme, 165, a 30
 Praters publike made for deli-
 uerance from the Danes, 167,
 b 20
 Preachers, 112, a 10, 20
 Preaching despised, 159, a 30
 Preists to be tried before secu-
 lar iudges, 122, b 60. Li-
 tings provided for them, 36, b
 20. Which should onlie at-
 tend their vocation, 137, a 50
 Present of hostes and hounds,
 71, a 60. ¶ See Hostes.
 Presumption, 283, a 50
 Printing first inuented, 277,
 b 60
 Prior of S. Andrewes, ¶ See
 Letter.
 Prises of Englishmen four-
 tene taken, 295, a 30
 Prisoner. ¶ See Captiuitie.
 Prisoners breaking promise
 how disgraced, 250, b 10. Ta-
 ken on the king and queenes
 part, 410, a 10
 Priuilege for all the Scottish
 kings to be anointed, 81, a 50
 Priuileges granted to Wex-
 duffes lineage, 176, b 10. Gran-
 ted to the towne of Dundee,
 192, a 40. Granted to the uni-
 uersitie of saint Andrewes,
 264, b 10
 Procession in signe of reioysing,
 292, a 30
 Processions solemne for victo-
 rie gotten, 170, b 20
 Proclamation published by the
 nobilitie, 446, a 50
 Promise breakers how disgra-
 ced. ¶ See Prisoners.
 Prophetic, 114, a 60. Of saint
 Colme, 111, a 50. Of Kinna-
 till, 108, a 50. Of a tempest,
 203, a 60. Of a witch, 167, b
 40. Of thre women supposed
 to be fairies, 170, b 60
 Prophesies, 32, b 10. Whome men
 to vnlawfull attempts, 171, a
 50. Of the dukis of Eng-
 land and Scotland, 434, b 40.
 Truisted, 175, b 60
 Prosperous changeth conditi-
 ons, 63, b 10
 Proterius of Scotland their
 catalog, 417, a 40
 Proteric, Man purpoiseth, but
 God disposeth, verifich, 200, b
 60
 Pronost. ¶ See Edinburgh.
 Pursuants sent into England
 and France, 295, a 50

Q.

Quarell. ¶ See Frate.
 Quaterage kept by the
 Scots for defense of their li-
 berties, 361, b 10
 Queene of England desirous
 to speake with the queene of
 Scots, 379, a 40. Disuadeth
 the marriage of the lord
 Darnelie with the Scottish
 queene, 381, a 30. Sendeth to
 the queene of Scots, 382, a
 60. Her answer to the queene
 of Scots, 383, b 30
 Queene Annabell decaileth,
 253, b 60
 Queene Dowager fled with hir
 sonnes into Ireland, 104, b
 60
 Queene Jane of Scots deliue-
 red of two sonnes at one
 birth, 264, a 20. Decealeth,
 197, a 10
 Queene Margaret dieth for
 graue, 180, a 10. Her bones
 translated, 197, b 50
 Queene Maud decaileth, 183,
 b 10

Queens mother married, 302, b
 60. In armes, 313, a 64. De-
 cealeth, 280, a 20. ¶ See
 Marie.
 Queene Regent of Scotland,
 302, a 10
 Queene of Scots doubted of
 hir owne people: note, 305, b
 10. Taketh the gouernement
 into hir hands, 312, a 50. Her
 faction ouercome, 409, a 60
 Quene, a murtherer, hir con-
 fession: note, 119, a 20. Gi-
 ueth hir owne sentence, and
 executeth hir selfe: note, 50
 60
 Quene slaine in sled of hir hus-
 band, 117, a 30
 Quene of Scots. ¶ See
 Marie.
 Quenes, their meeting appoin-
 ted betwene them, 379, a 50

R.

Rache. ¶ See Suspicion.
 Raimie Alexander so re-
 noumed, that euerie noble
 man was glad to haue his
 sonne and kinsman serue vnder
 him, 239, b 40. Imprisoned,
 60
 Randolph Thomas ambassa-
 dor, 397, b 50. Sent ambassa-
 dor into Scotland, 433, b 10
 453, b 50
 Ransome gentle and tollerable,
 143, b 10. Of king James,
 261, b 40
 Rasin chafe generall of the
 Danes in England, 141, a 50
 Rauthment, 107, b 60. Reuen-
 ged, 92, a 10. ¶ See Fleance.
 Rebell. ¶ See Gilespie.
 Rebels cruell, 186, b 50. Se-
 uerelie punished: note, 192, b
 20. Pursued by the king, ap-
 prehended and executed, 150,
 a 30. Kill a sargent at armes,
 168, b 50. Sharpeilie punished,
 229, a 10. In armes against
 James the third, a kill him,
 287, a 10, 20, 30
 Rebellion in Cownewall, 289, b
 30. In England of Jacke
 Straw, 247, a 20. In Wales,
 258, a 20. In Kent, 77, a 30.
 In Gallowwaie, 178, a 50. And
 Surreire, 60. Of commons
 that beheaded their king, 53,
 a 60. Mowed by Donald of
 the Fles, 257, a 20. Of Go-
 thized forth to an euill end,
 193, b 30. Mowed by the
 Whurreis, 186, b 50. Practi-
 sed: note, 149, b 10, 20. To
 how euill an end it fogeth:
 note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With
 ill successe, 189, b 20, &c. ¶ See
 Commotion, Treason.
 Regents of Scotland their ca-
 talog, 417, a 40
 Regicides, 104, b 50
 Reingraue returneth into
 France, 349, b 10
 Religion Scottish reprimed, 40,
 a 10. Disputed of, 366, b 10
 375, a 20. Certaine burne
 therfore, 321, a 60. Establish-
 shed, 377, b 60
 Religious houses ouerthrowen
 in Edinburgh, 367, a 10
 Report. ¶ See Fame.
 Request of Haie: note, 156, a
 10
 Reutha king of Scots, 38, b 30
 Reigneth the state vntill to
 his consine Theresus, 39, a 60
 Reuther crowned king, conspi-
 red against, fled, pursued, par-
 doned of life, 37, a 50, &c. b 30.
 Escapeth dangger, passeth in-
 to Ireland, is sent for, his
 draih,

Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40, &c. b 10, &c.
 Northwale while so named, 38, b 30
 Rhene and Hæfen now called
 Hochrug, &c. note, 57, b 10
 Richard king of England in-
 uadeth Scotland, 248, a 40.
 Depole, iudged to perpetu-
 all pñson, escapeeth, decea-
 seth, 253, a 10
 Richard the third would not
 deliuer the castell of Dunbar,
 ouerthrowne by the earle of
 Richmond, 286, a 10
 Richard de sancto victore, 182,
 b 9
 Richmondshire redeemed from
 spoile with a summe of mo-
 nie, 223, b 50
 Right minnstreth hope of god
 successe, 85, b 10
 Riot. ¶ See Scotland.
 Rotourses the mother of sick-
 nesses, 115, a 50
 Robbers punished, 142, b 20
 Robert the sonne of William
 conqueror, 178, a 20
 Robert duke of Bohemundie
 whie he was not king of Je-
 rusalem, 181, a 60
 Robin hood and litte John his
 companion, 202, a 10
 Roges punished, 154, a 20. ¶ See
 Magabonds.
 Rome lacked, 81, a 40
 Rommus seeketh means to de-
 stroy his cousins, receiued
 for king, gouerneth tyranni-
 callie, apprehended and put to
 death, 74, b 10, &c.
 Romans following to forward-
 the chafe recieve damage,
 77, a 60. Prenselle against the
 Scots, b 60. Withdrew into
 Cantire, &c. 60, a 20. Tho-
 rough pñson banquish the
 Scots, 49, a 20. Hælle tho-
 rough Calidon wood ouer the
 riner of Amond, 57, a 50.
 Thei lyps thorough want
 of pilots lost in Sicilland frith
 58, a 20. Withdraz to their
 campe and the Scots to their
 mountens, 58, b 40. In pur-
 suing braduised the distressed,
 59, a 10. Thei fleet safely
 round about the north point
 of Albion, 59, a 40. Determi-
 ned againe to fight with the
 Scots, fierlie assaunt them,
 put to flight, require a com-
 munication, submit them-
 selues as vanquished, depart
 out of Gallowais, giue by all
 their holds and fortresses, 60,
 a 10, &c. b 10, &c. Discom-
 tured, 59, b 10. Withdraz to
 Cæline, send unto Marius
 king of Britaine for aid, b 60.
 Gine battell to the Britons,
 for tyme fauoureth them, 47, a
 20 b 60. The people of Galla-
 lowais do submit themselves
 vnto them, 48, b 40. Trained
 forth into ambushes and so
 distressed, 50, b 40. Hlaine, 52,
 a 50. Put to flight and ouer-
 throwne, 52, b 20. Thei coze
 and ten thousand slain, 22.
 Querthow the Scots and
 Picts, 52, b 60. Put to flight,
 62, a 10. Inuade Scotish bor-
 ders, 61, b 10. Their campe
 assailed in the night by Moa-
 dicta, 54, a 60. Vanquished,
 51, a 10. Hlaine, 72, b 50. flee,
 and slaine, 73, b 40, 50. ¶ See
 Picts and Scots.
 Romero Julianus distressed,
 351, b 30
 Roske castell taken, 374, a 20
 Rothfate a transporter of the
 Scots, &c. 31, b 20

Rowland in fauour with the
king of England made lord
of Galloway, 205, b 20, 30.
Constable of Scotland, 40.
Rorburgh in his time called
Berken, 133, b 60. The ca-
stell taken & broken downe,
178, b 60
Rossell sir Francis knight
Gaine, 445, a 30. His epitaphs
443, b 10
Ruthwen lord repeatedly, 133,
b 30. Commeth to his holie,
409, a 60
Ruthwen william cometh with
a power to Dabbinge, 409,
a 10
Rutland eagle goeth into Scot-
land, 456, b 50. ¶ See Erie.
3.
S
Scrabell king of Scots se-
beth to deaire such as
were in fauour with his pre-
decessors, conspired against
strangled by his owne ser-
uants, 66, b 10, &c.
Sandler sir Rafe sent to Scot-
land, 330, b 50
Saint Andrews quondam cal-
led saint Reule, 124, a 60. His
crosse, 124, a 60. The Scottis
mens patron, b 10, 30. The
castell besieged by the French
340, b 60. Yelbed, 340, a 10.
Saint Colme indurth with the
spirit of secret knowledge, de-
ceased, 110, b 10, 40. His pro-
phesie of Eugenius, 111, a 50.
He cometh ouer forth of Ire-
land into Scotland, 107, b
30. Returneth into Ireland,
108, a 10
Saint Eutberts banner, 181,
a 20
Saint Germane preacheth to
the campe, 99, b 60. Heareth
their fore ward, beareth the
kings standard, 100, a 10
Saint Johns towne besieged,
231, a 60. Fortified, b 10.
Wone, 20. ¶ See Piers.
Saint Hillane, 217, b 60
Saint Reule cometh into
Fife, 76, a 40. ¶ See Saint
Andrews.
Sain:ason of an Hyllanbmán,
197, b 10
Sanctuaris, 90, b 60
Saracens take the citie of A-
con, 191, b 60
Saturday after none to be
kept holie, 193, b 40
Saracens incounter with the
Scots, 96, b 20. Vanquished,
expelled out of Kent, sie out
of Britaine, 30, &c. Placed in
Kent, 95, b 50. English bea-
sters of promise, 121, b 30. Re-
sisted by the Scots & Piers:
note, 100, b 20, &c. Miracu-
louslie discomfited, 100, a 10.
Chased, made their race to
wards York, &c, 101, b 50. In
hope of god successe begin
the wars against the Scots
with blood, 93, a 40. Recerued
upon their submission, 103, a
10. Discomfited & discomfited,
103, b 10, &c: 104, a 10. Their
harred towards the Spiritu-
all, 110, b 60. Conuerred
by bishop Colman, 114, b 40.
Put to flight, 102, b 60. Van-
quished, and diuerse idolaters
of them burned, 98, b 10, &c:
60. Vanquished by the Wis-
tons overcome their tributa-
ries, 101, b 10. In danger of
an ouerthrow, 95, a 60. First
inhabited in Ireland, against

the Scots and Picts, 94, b
20, a 6. A new power cometh
once into Brittain, 94, b 10.
Their women praised and
the Britons proud of their
bride, 93, a 60. Returne into
England and drive the Scot-
tions into Wales, 107, a 30.
A Sea Feare, 104, b
Scots abbey repaired, 182, a 50.
The abbey burnt, 348, b 80
Scotians two found in Scot-
land, 348, b 10
Scots laughter to Pharis, 29,
30
Scot Idiom of Gallia named
and hallof the same, 347, b 40
Scot John and his nephew,
he taught him, 348, b 10
His own kinsmen, 344, b 50,
345, b 60
Scot Thomas, 344, b 50
Scots plagued for their blas-
phemie, 78, b 70. They and
Picts pursue the Britons,
94, a 10. Assemble against
the Romans, 85, b 30. In-
nade the Britons, 85, b 10.
Their cariers furious rage,
78, a 20. Their king with lea-
lity to the king of England
for Scotland, 189, a 60.
Slaine by the Romans, 77,
b 60. Their battell slay-
throwne, 78, a 10. Indignae
the Picts, 77, a 40. Repaire
into Ireland, 79, b 10. Time
with the Irish, both encoun-
ter the Picts, and are over-
throwne, 30, a 6. All not of
one kind, 53, b 68. Agree to
fight with the Romans, 44, a
10. Discomfited, 20. Durst
not fight with the Romans,
submit themselves, 54, a 10,
5c : b 60. Deceived with a
counterfeit truce of hosili-
men, fled, 128, a 10. Hong-
rable retrieved of Carolus
the French king, 123, a 10.
Raise the wall of Birborne,
87, b 60. They and Picts in
fear of the Saxons ba-
liance, 100, b 20, 5c. Put to
fight, 101, a 10. Lie in quiet,
133, a 10. They and Danes
toime battell, 138, b 10. Their
immoderate iole for distoie
making them fall out, b 50.
Consult to elect them a new
king, 35, a 50. They a Picts
twenty thousand slaine, 10,
b 60. Given to hunting and
hawking, 32, a 60. Seeke new
seats, 30, b 20. Arrive in Ire-
land, 40. when they received
the chryilian faith, 68, a 10.
How they came to be cal-
led, 29, b 10. Lands outlie writ
against the English : note,
310, a 60. They and french
retire over the water, they
burne Glendate, enter into
England, 311, a 60, b 10, 40.
Banished out of England,
308, a 40. A great dysorder in
their camp, 135, a 30. Sub-
denlie innaded, 50. Twentie
thousand slaine, 60. That
went with Lewis the king
of France into Aegypt, 197, a
60. They and Picts innade
the Britains, 34, a 40. Re-
venge injuries done them,
32, b 30. Send for aid into
Ireland, 40. Slaine, 343, a 60.
Flure themselves unto the
English, 344, a 60. They de-
liver pledges, 345, b 20. Sla-
red and per recult, 346, a 30.
Put to fight, 346, a 60. Their
cruelty, 349, b 60. They gain
by spoile, 350, a 30. They in-

made England, 360, b. 60. R^eliefed by the epke of Westm^{er}land, 361, a 10. Barks by their arane, 361, a 10. Discomfited by the earle of Northumberland, 361, a 60. They assaile the English at Dunston, 362, b. 60. Their headmen fire, 363, a 10. Footmen slain, 363, a 10. Put to flight at Goddon, 363, a 50. Unacquitted, 368, a 30. Repell their enemies at Bonnild, 412, a 60. Denie their furthcomme to the wyttling of the annals of Scotland, 414, b 10. Put to flight before Berge, 414, b 30. Dreat victories in the towne countries, 422, b 30, a 35, b. 60. Inhabit the Ile of Werthale, and the mainland of Scotland, make lawes and ordinances, like in peate, 31, b 20, sc. Discomfited and discomfited, 57, b 30, 58. Their first annointed king, 181, a 50. Their ancient sporende of diet, 179, a 20. Rob the North borders, discomfited, 175, b 20, 30. The time of their kings, 173, b. 60. Chep and Dics fight for a grethoud, 71, b 10. Determined to worst onlie Wyth incursions, 127, a 10. Chep and Dames one assaid of shire, 165, a 20. Spade lober and abeto asside hardnesse, their iniquet nature, 137, b 10. Shot arrows and darts as thicke as shalle, they are put to flight, 159, b. 60. Cerialle invade their counties, 147, a 10. Peace concluded betwix them, and lands surrendered vnto them, b 40. Overthrow the Britons, 142, a 10. Their pollice to haue taken Yoke, 142, b 10. Their spiced cups for the Danes, 170, a 40. Grant to aid the Britons against the Romans, 44, a 10. Overthrowe, denoure one another, 38, a 10, a 30. Discomfited successe, 86, b 10. Chep and Dics kill the Romans, 52, a 20. Their vbiage to burne dead bodies, 49, a 50. Their contribution for a wynde into the holie land, 203, a 30. Shew themselves to malicious in most things which they witt in detamation of K. Edward, 204, b 10, 20. All fled at the French kings handes, 306, a 60. Reuiled of their owne people, 307, a 60. Invade the borders of England, raise their siege, 289, b 40, 50. Invade England, 272, b 50. A great slaughter of them, 230, b 60. An armie of them sent into France, 258, a 60, b 20. Certaine noble families in Italie and Flubia sprung from them, 284, a 50. Put to flight, 223, a 30. Taken prisoners, 133, a 30. Their souldiers slauer Edward the third bene maliciouslie, 229, a 40. Set upon the Romans, 59, a 10. Gine the Romans notable discomfitures, 59, b 30, 40. Assalt the Romans at aduantage, 59, a 60. Chep and Dics brake by their campe, 59, a 10. Determined to giue battell to the Romans, 58, a 40. Disadvantaged by reason of their vnfit weapons, b 20. Slea the Romans in certaine garrilons, 56, a 20. Assembled, 56, a 60. Summoned by the Irish, b 60. Their negligence

The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. Forced
 downe a hill, discomfited and
 flaine, 254, b 10. Releued at
 point to be overcome, 249, b
 40. Wild called Catrons, 252
 a 50. Their manner to carrie a
 boyne about their necks in
 battell, and whie, 251, a 10, 20.
 The number of thirtie
 thousand invade England,
 248, a 50. Invade Northum-
 berland, 247, b 40. Keepe to
 helpe the french and hinder
 the English, 240, b 10. Pre-
 paracion against them both by
 sea and land, 247, b 10. Dis-
 comfited at Falbirke, 240, b
 10. Enter into the English
 men, 245, b 60. They and the
 Danes confedered, 246, a 10.
 Overthwome, 246, a 40.
 Kepe off the Danes from
 landing, 245, b 30. Their re-
 quest to their king for licence
 to fight, 247, a 20. They win
 the name of victorie; rather
 than victorie is false, 247, a 30.
 Through feare are astoun-
 ded, 244, b 40. Disorderlie
 rush out to battell, and put to
 flight by the Danes, 244, b 20
 30. Discomfited by the Eng-
 lish, 239, a 40. Go in processi-
 on for 100, 247, a 40. Stayd
 from running downe a hill,
 255, a 60, b 10. Enter further
 into England than they were
 accustomed, 222, a 40. Invade
 England, b 40. whie they
 be false. Andrews crosse in
 warfare, 244, b 20. Receive
 peace, 236, a 60. Their wor-
 ters burthen king Edward
 of England, with tyrannie,
 208, b 60. That were learned
 commanded to be resident in
 Oxford, 212, b 50. Slaine to
 the number of foure thousand
 219, b 60. Write maliciouslie
 of king Edward, and whie,
 206, a 50. Slaine like dogs,
 208, a 20. Deceived and in-
 trapped, 208, a 10. Withdrew
 to their holds, 212, a 40. With
 king Richard in the holie
 land, 191, b 30. Relozed to
 their countries, 82, a 60.
 When they got certeine seats
 in the Ile of Britaine, b 10.
 Make rodes into England,
 183, b 40. Hated of the Poles
 to the death; note, 78, b 10.
 They and Poles would agree
 upon no reasonable condi-
 tions of peace, prepare against
 the Poles, their manner of en-
 tering into the lands of the
 Britains, 88, b 40, &c. Foure
 thousand slaine, 92, b 60. Re-
 new the warre against the
 Romans, 65, a 40. They are
 set upon spale and wall, 60.
 Make promission of bitels as
 forchand, 143, a 10. The
 Warre, Cruellie, Betrayall,
 Religion, Romans, Heruili-
 tie, Spaniards, Sweno.
 Scottish king, & the king.
 Scotland the whole realme dis-
 comfited, 135, a 60. Subject
 to diuers gouernours, 68, a
 30. The boundes of the king-
 dome, 134, b 10. When it take
 the name, 29, b 10. Invaded,
 308, a 40. Infructed in crafts
 and occupations, 39, a 10. In-
 uaded, 309, b 60. Parted into
 portions, 34, b 50. Riot and
 superfluous there brought
 thither, 179, a 10. The armes
 thereof, 123, a 30. Was free
 of the pestilence and plague,
 115, a 50. Without a king and
 gouernour, 204, a 50. Inter-
 dicted, 194, b 60. Invaded, 284,
 b 10. In great disquietnesse
 during the minority of king
 James the first, 302, a 50. Di-
 vers brought thither, 264, b
 10. Isle of baked meates when
 it began, b 60. Hamfoblie
 played; note, 268, b 60. Co-
 uered by two rulers, 230, a
 10. In peace and quietnesse,
 294, b 60. The hostles and
 March. Whie occupation
 brought thither to instruct
 the Scots therein, 269, a 20.
 Invaded both by sea & land,
 234, b 30. The most parts
 were disquieted by two clans,
 252, a 40. Invaded by king
 Richard, 248, a 40. The line
 of the kings thereof, 173, b 60.
 A new law for the succession
 of the crowne, 257, b 40. En-
 tered into by the kings of
 Denmarke and Norwaye,
 148, b 40. Invaded by the
 Danes, 163, b 60. Ruled by
 seven gouernours, 279, a 10.
 Twelve gouernours elected
 by rule, 209, a 10. King Ed-
 ward his officers chafed
 from thence, 221, b 40. Six go-
 uernours chosen to haue the
 rule thereof, 204, a 60. At will
 spares, 156, a 30. Whie inua-
 naged by domesticall theues
 than by foreign enemies, 188, a
 10. Described; note the con-
 tents of the skiane chapters,
 5, all. The Bishops, Crown,
 Gilpatrick, Liberties, Pro-
 bles, Sweno, warres.
 Scapoe lord, ambassadoz into
 Scotland, 265, a 50. Ended
 the controuersie betwix earle
 Hoxton and Johnstone, 437
 a 60
 Scibie sir walter knight be-
 headed by the Scots, 240, b
 60
 Semple lord taken, 400, b 50
 Sencer Oliver goth with the
 king, 329, a 20. Enuied of the
 lords, 329, a 30
 Sencer bishop of saint An-
 drews goth into France,
 381, a 10
 Septimus Severus, 66, a 60
 Seruice well thought of, and
 fought for yong gentlemen,
 239, b 40
 Seruillie most impudent in-
 truded; note, 90, a 40
 Shelleford the lard slaine, 313,
 b 60
 Sessions to be kept yearly, 108,
 b 40
 Saxon Alexander captaine of
 Berwik, 232, a 50. His
 wiccs manlie stomach, 232, b
 20. His sonnes executed, 40.
 Slaine, 230, b 10
 Scuerus killeth forth toward
 his enemies, cometh vnto
 yorke, incountred by his eni-
 mies, 67, a 50, 60. Wintereth
 at yorke, b 10. Sickneth, 40.
 Dieth,
 Shipwracke, 43, a 10. 235, b 50,
 281, b 60
 Shooting, a decre for the same
 to be bled, 281, b 40
 Sickneth called scope gellant,
 294, a 10. The Diet and Ri-
 otousnesse.
 Signes, & the Tokens.
 Silures mistaken for Scottis-
 men, 54, b 30
 Sward earle of Northumber-
 land, 171, a 30, 175, b 60
 Skirmish at Halidowne hill,
 363, b 20
 Skirmishes about Edenburgh
 407, b 10, 411, b 10
 Skrimgeour a surname; note,
 182, a 40
 Societie, and that without it no
 estate can stand, 99, b 60
 Soldan inuadeth the chydians,
 203, a 30
 Soliboz valiant aduanced for
 seruice, & the hie,
 Soliboz rewarded, 106, b 60.
 The Spitions, Warrell,
 Buth, Spolie, 199, b 60
 Soluarinelle, & the Fiace.
 Soluethys, assumed king of
 Scotland, an impotent man,
 119, b 10, &c. Decealeth, 120,
 a 10
 Somerich phase of Argile go-
 eth about to make him selfe
 king, 185, b 30. His cruellie
 and flight into Ireland, b 60.
 Returneth into Scotland,
 banquished hanged, 187, a 19,
 20. Kebeleth, his humble
 submission, 297, a 30, 40
 Sow a kind of engine so called,
 237, b 66
 Sowtherland John heire ap-
 parant to the crown, his death,
 243, b 60
 Spaniards and Scots become
 one people, 31, a 10
 Spirits, illusions of them, 97, a
 40
 Spolie diuided among soldiors,
 78, a 50, 110, b 30, 155, b 50, 166
 b 10. Of the Spitions campe
 diuided, 106, b 20. Of Dow-
 gladale given to soldiors, 275
 b 50
 Spolie, the hope thereof incon-
 rageh men of warre, 199, b
 60. Redemed with monie,
 223, b 50
 Stanlie sir Edward knight, his
 valiantnes against the Scots
 301, a 10
 Starre bright appearing in the
 skie, 291, b 20. The Blasing
 starre,
 Stephen the king an vlsperer,
 183, b 20. His repentance, 183,
 b 60. Palleth into Worburch,
 returneth into Kent, 184, a 10
 30
 Stepmothers loue, 50, a 30
 Sterling castell builded, 55, b 20
 besieged, 448, a 40
 Steward Henric created erle of
 Methuen, 316, b 20. Lord
 Denehe cometh into Scot-
 land, 381, a 20. Made earle of
 Rolfe, 381, a 30. Made duke
 of Albanie, 381, b 10. Procla-
 med king, 381, b 10. Maricth
 the quene, 381, b 10. Wa-
 chanans verities of him, 434, a
 10
 Steward James surnamed the
 blake knight banished, 272, a
 30
 Steward James made earle of
 Murray, 379, a 30. Created
 erle of Arrane, 433, b 10. His
 marriage, 449, a 30
 Steward John admitted to
 the crowne, 251, b 60. Disfa-
 ner, put to death, 282, b 50
 Steward Morizo gouernour of
 Scotland, repugnant vices
 in him, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.
 Steward Robert created erle
 of Lennox, 422, b 20. Made
 erle of Mar, 425, b 30
 Steward Robert disherited of
 the crown, 243, b 60. Wydeind
 againe here apparent, 244, a
 10. Crowned king, 245, a 50
 Steward walter put in prison,
 262, a 60
 Steward erle of Atholl sent in-
 to the north parts, 358, b 30
 Steward lord of Obegnie made
 erle of Lennox, 425, b 20
 Stewards their descent, 168, b
 40. First coming to the
 crowne of Scotland, 245, a
 60. Kings of Scotland neuer
 of full age when they came to
 the crowne, 390, a 60
 Stonie hill in Scotland & wip-
 lo named, 294, a 10
 Stowe gallant,
 Strife for the leading of a vant-
 gard, 210, a 60. Betwixt
 Howbrat and Beaumont,
 233, b 40. Godlie & commen-
 dable, 178, b 50. The Con-
 tention.
 Strickling burned, 274, b 50
 The Sterling.
 Submission of gentlemen, 178,
 b 30
 Suetonius inuadeth Engle-
 sie, 51, b 60
 Summerfet. The Duke.
 Superintendents & ministers
 how to be elected, 376, a 10
 Surfuting the cause of strange
 diseases, 39, b 40. The Riot.
 Surrender made to a bile, 193, a
 30
 Suspicion caused by great pa-
 uer, 276, b 60. For murder,
 and the parties rached, 119, a
 20
 Suller and Eller receive the
 christian faith, 110, b 60,
 The Erie.
 Sweno king of Denmarke
 landed in England, conuer-
 ted to the christian faith, 162,
 b 50, 60. His cruell imagina-
 tion, vnder what conditions
 beliened the English to
 liue in their owne countrie,
 163, a 40, &c. Repareth to in-
 uade the Scots, b 60. Pre-
 pareth the third time to in-
 uade Scotland, 166, b 60
 Landed in scie, 169, a 60
 His cruellie, 169, b 60. His
 commandement to spare fire
 and wood, 170, a 10. Manquitheth
 the Scots, 170, a 10
 Welleged king Duncane, 170
 a 30. He with ten others es-
 caped, 170, a 60
 Swearing of fealtie first be-
 gun, 41, a 40
 T.
 Tale of quene Guathois
 graue, 106, b 40. Of spiritis,
 97, a 40, &c.
 Tantalion castell besieged, 316,
 b 40
 Tar pearle to be leuied, 359, b
 10. Not granted, 359, b 10
 Tempest great, 94, a 10. Pro-
 phesied, 203, a 60
 Tenhs given to the clergie,
 124, b 50
 Thanes changed into earles,
 176, a 60
 Tharan king of Poles is slain,
 48, a 10
 Thebes giuen vnto Cathelins,
 29, b 10
 Thefe that bled to kill yong
 persons and to eat them, exe-
 cuted; note, 278, b 30. Burnt
 to death, 317, b 20
 Theargus king of Poles an
 aged man delirious of peace,
 71, b 50
 Thereus king of Scots fled to
 the Britons, 39, a 60, b 10
 Thernes monsieur succedeth
 Delle, 351, a 10
 Theues banded and banqui-
 shed, 176, b 60, 177, a 10. Lawes
 deuised against them, 191, a
 50. Their cruellie, 181, b 40
 Thimshed

Historie of Scotland.

Damished: note, 228, b 50
 Notable notable executed: note, 263, b 60, 264, a 10
 Tholouse besieged, 186, a 10
 Thongcallail, 94, b 10
 Throckmorton sir Nicholas knight sent into Scotland, 381, a 30
 Thunder terrible and mortal, 180, a 30
 Tokens. ¶ See warning.
 Traherns inuadeth Westmerland, 73, b 10. Resisted by Fincomarke, 40. Returneth into Britaine, banquisheth Octavianus, 74, a 10. By conspiracie murdered, 30
 Traitors that murdered king James the first, most terrible executed: note, 267, b 60. An article for them, 285, a 50
 Trebellius lieutenant of Britaine, given to conuoluselle, hated of the Britons, fighteth against his enemies, for taken of his owne men, chased out of the field, writeth for aid to Rome, 65, a 10, &c. b 10, &c. Criticall the emperor of the state of Britaine, 67, a 30
 Trefon of conspirators to haue slaine king Alexander, 181, b 60. Tried by combat: note, 180, b 10. Of the thane of Cawder for the which he is condemned, 171, a 20. Of Hozigerne, 92, a 50. Detained, 76, a 10. Against king Huse of Scotland, & what illue it had, 220, b 40, 50, &c. Suerelle executed vpon a woman, 51, a 60. ¶ See Conspiracie, Chan, and Rebellion.
 Tribute released, 235, a 30
 Truce betweene England and Scotland, 303, a 50, 304, a 40. For certaine yeares, 289, b 60. For one yeare betweene England and Scotland, 312, a 60. For three moneths betweene England and Scotland, 183, b 60. For fouretee yeares betweene England & Scotland, 243, b 40. For three yeares, 228, b 20, 273, b 20. For fiftene yeares betweene the kings of England and Scotland, 279, b 40. Renewed, 313, a 30. ¶ See League and Peace.
 Trumbils with others taken by king James the fourth, 294, a 30
 Tutdale recovered out of the Englishmens hands, 238, a 10
 Tuline citie now called Inchuthill, 57, a 60
 Turkes. ¶ See Douglass James.
 Twang castell, 94, b 10
 Twynson Loxion his historie: note, 230, a 10
 Typpanie impossible, 53, a 50

V.

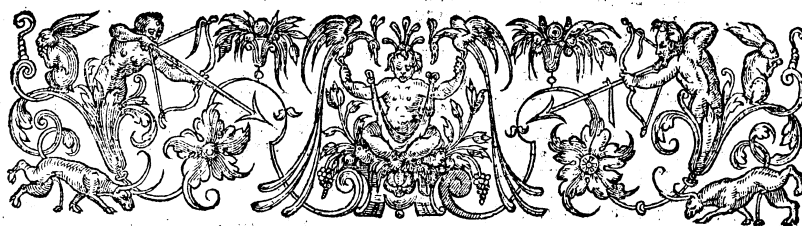
VAgabonds an ordinance for them, 228, b 60. Compelled to learne an occupation, 149, a 30. Indged to die: note, 154, a 40. ¶ See Roges.
 Valdyrd doctor of the Pias, 111, a 10
 Variance, 114, b 60. Betweene king Robert and the erle of March, 253, a 30. ¶ See

Strife.
 Venulius the husband of Car-tumantua, he remoueth, 51, a 50, 60
 Verannus lieutenant of Britaine, birth, 51, b 50, 60
 Vespasian cometh into Britaine, aucteth the Britons in their campe, 47, b 20, 50. Appealeth the rebels, returneth to Rome, 49, a 10
 Vice. ¶ See welth.
 Vices following delicate fare, 264, b 50. Repugnant in one man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.
 Vitiope doubtfull, 257, a 60. Alured before the battell fought, 217, a 40. In name not in deed gotten by the Scots, 167, a 30. Modelike vied, 96, b 60. Viled with merche, 143, a 50, 60. Viled with gentleness, 102, a 20. With triumphant top, 109, b 20. With crueltie, 132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30
 Vitiope ascribed to Arthur, 105, a 10, 20. ¶ See Vitiope
 Vitiope his answer to Enochius request, 64, a 50. Sendeth letters to Rome, is sent for to returne, 20, 30. Disparreth an armie against the Scots, seeketh to persuaide the Pias from talking with the Scots, inuadeth were Camelion with 50000 men, 82, b 60. Inuadeth Gallowate, accused vnto Honorius, taken vpon him the name & authoritie of emperor in Britaine, 83, b 30, &c. Delivered into Heraclianus his hands, 84, a 10
 Vitagagnon departed from Leith, 347, a 40
 Viton: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20, Of Edgar, 181, a 20
 Vitons. ¶ See wonders.
 Vniuersitie of saint Andrews when first begun: note, 257, b 20. Of Glascow founded, 276, b 10. Of Paris and Pavia, 123, b 40. ¶ See Vitulleges.
 Vonda queene desireth aid of his brother Corbeyd, she killeth his selfe, 52, a 40, b 60. Alsembled an armie against the Romans, 52, b 40. Imprisoned, 46, a 50. Released, conueied into Wales, 60
 Voadicia reneweth wars with the Romans, 54, a 60. Slain, 54, b 20
 Vortigerns treason, 92, a 50. Doubting the hatred of his people would haue fled out of his realme, 92, b 60. Counsell to send for aid into Germanie, 93, a 10. Doty honor to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposed by his subiects, 99, a 10. Harrieth Hengists daughter, 97, b 60. Burned, 97, a 30
 Vortimer generall of the Britons, 94, b 40. Chosen to gouerne the Britons, 96, a 10. Vileth the vitiope modeste, 96, b 60
 Vow kept and performed, 192, a 30. Of Hungar and his soldiors, 139, a 20. Of king Hualcolme if he might obtaine vitiope, 178, b 10. ¶ See Rem-neth.
 Vspites what kind of people, 57, b 10
 Vsurpation. ¶ See Habbeth, Somerkit, and Stephen.
 Vter begat Arthur the great,

99, b 40. Poisoned, 101, a 10. ¶ See Aurelius.
 W.
 W All Roger his wordes of the duke of Summerfer, 435, a 10
 Wallace William beginneth to war famous, 209, a 20. Win-neth castels, &c. 209, a 60. His policie to relieue the people in the time of derth, b 40. Inuadeth Northumberland, 50. His answer to the king of England's message, 60. Entred England with an armie of 30000 men, 210, a 20. He is enuied, 40. Raileth a power to resist the king of England, 50. Conferreth betwene him and Bruce, b 40. Releueth the offers of king Edward, 212, a 50. Escheweth to agree with the Englishmen, 213, a 20. Is taken, brought to London, and put to death: note, 214, a 10, 20
 Walter the son of Fiance high Rewerth of Scotland, 178, a 60
 Warthop archbishop of Ar-mach, 355, a 50
 Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10. Vlated, 311, a 50, 60. Wone, 279, a 10
 Warre without slaughter and burning, 123, b 60. Continuall in Scotland what calamitie it caused, 237, b 10. Cuiil and what mischeues insue, 162, a 10. The frutes thereof, 160, b 50. ¶ See Bartell, Commotion, and Vitiope.
 Warning of a yong babe to his mother: note, 137, a 10. Of some great mischance, 300, a 60
 Welshmen rebelling against the Romans brought to their former obedience, 64, b 60. Subdued by Henric the first, 258, a 40
 Welth superfluous occasion of vice, 90, b 10
 Well doctor ambassador into Scotland, 295, a 60
 Westmerland why so named, 52, b 60, 53, a 10. Assigned to the Scottishmen, 73, b 60. It and Cumberland recovered, 146, a 60. It and Rendall by the Scots & Pias hold, 65, a 60
 Wharton Henric, 345, b 60
 Whitherne a place of sanctuary, 186, b 40. ¶ See Candida casa.
 Wight Ile rebelleth, 49, a 10
 Wiles twos in a monster: both contrarie, 146, b 50
 Wilford sir James taken, 349, b 20
 William Conqueror threteneh king Hualcolme, 177, b 50. He proclaimed open warres, 60
 William Rufus in armes against the Scots, 179, b 30
 William surnamed the Lion crowned &c. required to do homage, his request, goeth ouer with R. Henric into France, 187, b 50, 60. His zeale of iustice, he receiveth a peece of Northumberland, with his right saued to the residue, he inuadeth Cumberland, 188, a 10, &c. Yeldeth himselfe prisoner, conueied into Normandie b 50, 60. Ransomed, 189, b 10. His gift vnto king Richard,

192, a 60. Did homage to king John, 192, b 50. Surrendereth to king John the lands of Cumberland, &c., 193, a 30. Decealeth, 193, b 50
 William lieutenant of Cufcane 123, a 60. Habbeth Chast his here, 123, b 20
 Willoughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10
 Wind. ¶ See fire.
 Wine sold by weight, 268, a 10. ¶ See Hecature and Ale.
 Winter long, 139, b 30.
 Wiscart George burnt, 339, b 10
 Witches consulted withall, and what happened by giuing credit to their wordes, 69, a 60. In Fozes inquirie made for them, found out their practise against king Duffe, examined, 149, b 30, &c. Confeile and are burnt, 158, a 10. Wrent, &c. 282, b 50, 60. ¶ See Vitiope.
 Wodburne lord indicted, 306, a 30
 Woldosius earle of Northumberland and Huntington, 182, b 10
 Woman abused with a spirit, 97, a 40. Of vnatural crueltie 278, b 40. Of a skout boundach, being a queene, 278, b 60. Her manlike stomach: note, 232, b 20. Hantie, See Blacke Agnes. Of manlike force and stature, 236, a 40
 Women as redie to the battell as men, 62, a 40. A combrance to the Pias, 130, a 60. Delirous of high estate, 171, a 60. They and children are kept harnelle, 143, a 60. Set vpon mischeue. ¶ See Counsell and Fenella. Waite their friends, 58, b 60. Placed in order of battell, 50, a 10. Come with the queene in armur, 52, b 10
 Wonder of a yong babe giuing warning to his mother, 137, a 10. Strange of a voice, 158, a 10, 20. Wadders, 192, a 50.
 Wonders strange: note, 180, a 10: note, 152, a 10. 151, b 60. 170, b 60, 171, a 10. 245, a 10, 20. In banishing: note, 203, b 60
 And strange lights, 167, a 60. 59, a 40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50, a 60. Wharrellous & vncouth, 137, a 10: 106, b 60, 89, b 40. Rare and notorious, 139, b 20. And visions, 116, b 10. 128, b 60. Terrible, 79, a 40. Most dreadfull, 159, a 20. And prodigious chanches, 300, a 60. Seene in the aire, 193, b 50, 60. 317, b 40. 190, a 30. 132, b 20. Appearing to the Scottish armie, 53, b 50. Impossi a meaning, 146, b 60. Interpreted, 137, a 10, &c. 132, b 40
 Wrestling betweene a Roman and a Scot, 202, b 30
 Waters of Scotland their catalog, 457, b 20. ¶ See Scots and Scotland.
 Y.

Y Oke yelded to Octavianus, 73, b 50. Welieged, 101, b 50. ¶ See Scots.
 Yoke in possession of Hengist, 96, a 10
 Yokefild walked by the Scots, 224, a 60
 Youth trained vp in hardnesse, 137, a 60. Should eate but one meale a daie, 50



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Tho-
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON
*Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.*

Cum priuilegio.